

## **“WORM-EATEN SCROLLS”**

Bouchard, Worm-Eaten Scrolls

Look on my works, ye Mighty, & despair!<sup>1</sup>  
King Ozymandias, *Shelley*

## "WORM-EATEN SCROLLS"

(Old when 'the Invention of *Writing*' was yet *New*.)



Al'la-lu'ia. Al'la-lu'ia. Al'la-lu-ia.  
Kodosh. Kodosh. Kodosh.  
S'al-a'mn. S'al-a'mn. S'al-a'mn.  
I *it* Am coming quickly.  
*the four creatures.*

*Zeus gave Cadmus a wife, **Harmonia**...*<sup>2</sup>

## INTRODUCTION

### FORMATIVE PERIOD

At a very remote period, possibly fifty million years ago, the whole of **TA'MERÂ** (*Ancient Egypt*), as well as parts of North Africa and Arabia, was submerged beneath **UAT-URA THE GREAT GREEN SEA** (*the Mediterranean*). It was within this period, known as the "cretaceous," that the Nubian sandstone and, *above it*, the earliest limes and clays were laid down. After a long space land reappeared, but only to be overwhelmed once more by the sea advancing from the north. This long-drawn-out episode ushered in an age of vast duration in which Eocene limestone, called *nummulitic* from the marine fossils occurring in it, was deposited. There succeeded a stage during which **THE (RED) SEA OF THE TWO KNIVES depression** was formed and, folding on either side, produced the high mountains of the Sinaitic peninsula and of the eastern desert. It was only later, at the end of the Miocene period that **HĀPR** (the Nile River) began to carve out its valley to far below the existing alluvial floor.

Towards the close of the following Pliocene period a great movement of elevation set in, preceding which, however, the river channel had become almost filled with gravels and sands brought into it by lateral streams and downwash from the sides. Into these accumulations, **HĀPR** was hewn, through the rocky plateau of northeast Africa, already in the Pliocene, five million years before...

Between twenty million and fourteen million years ago the offspring of **True Apes** diverged along three different branches: one group evolved into the fore-bearers of the gorilla, chimpanzee, and orangutan; another into a large ground ape, not unlike the baboon\* - *extinct* - and the third *into* humanity's direct, if distant (and still tree-dwelling) ancestor.<sup>3</sup> After another few million years, there was a shifting of the earth's plates that brought a change in climate and forced *the proto-hominid* to explore - competing with swifter, stronger, and more dangerous animals - *learning* to catch and eat small game, birds, reptiles, and *other creatures*.<sup>4</sup>

During the four great advances of the *ice-sheet* over the northern hemisphere during the last million years, the concomitant fluctuations in *rainfall*, alternating increases and retardations in the flow of the river, eroding its final channel, successive stages being marked by gravel terraces, at distinct *lower* levels giving out onto the eastern and western deserts. The five highest of these, in course of which the Pliocene passed into the *Pleistocene*, show no stone implements or other relics of prehistoric man,<sup>5</sup> but the next two reveal *rough hand-axes of flint*. The two following terraces show implements of the type now known as Levalloisian, (called Mousterian by earlier writers).<sup>6</sup> The sixth area from the top yielded assemblages of *crude hand-axes* of a pear-

shaped type, known as Acheullian, that, usually, date to the second Interglacial period - the industry of the hominoid species *Homo erectus*.<sup>7</sup>

Humans ingest organic and inorganic compounds into our genetic code: partly inherited from our ancestors millions of years remote from us, the environmental and selection pressures of marine and terrestrial habitats *emerging during the Quaternary ice ages*.

## FIRST INHABITANTS

The evidence suggests *that* from the end of the Oldowan period onwards, a starting point for ***Egyptian pre-history***, and towards the end of the *long* Abbassia Pluvial period in the Middle Paleolithic (c.120,000 - 90,000 BCE), when the expansion of the Achulean culture opened the valley to ***a continuous human presence***, and spread into the western regions - a plausible link apparently coincides with the change from *Homo erectus* to ***Homo sapiens*** around 100,000 BCE<sup>8</sup>

It is on the lowermost of these terraces, each representing an ancient bank of the river at flood-time, earlier artifacts of men at the edge of the valley are encountered - the ***Mousterian culture*** produced by the subspecies of *Homo sapiens* known as ***Neanderthal man***,<sup>9</sup> whom eked out a scanty existence as a hunter and searcher after vegetable food; and the span of their floruit is usually assigned to the close of the third Interglacial and the fourth (and last) glacial, about 100,000 to 50,000 years BP. *The land is lush and forested*.

The final retreat of the ice<sup>10</sup> around 20,000 years B.P. (*before present*) witnessed an acceleration in the *agricultural* evolution of human society. ***New techniques*** of implement manufacture, including ***blade making and polishing***, begin to replace the more primitive methods of the past; ***microliths***, composite tools, were largely manufactured from flakes secondarily worked for hafting. The ***decorative arts*** had taken on a new importance as a form of the community's cultural expression during the Epipaleolithic period, 16,000 to 9000 BCE; yet, although knowledgeable about agriculture and the domestication of animals, the Sabalian culture were traditionally hunting and fishing - gathering communities.

The whole country, with the exception of a fringe on the coast of **THE GREAT GREEN SEA**, was almost rainless, and owed its immense fertility entirely to the annual inundation of the river, which distributed over the fields, renewing soil with a fresh deposit of mud washed down from the great equatorial lakes and the mountains of Abyssinia: dearth and famine are the inevitable consequences if the river either falls short or exceeds a certain depth: beginning to rise early of the summer solstice, and gradually swelling into a mighty tide, being at its greatest height by the end of the fall equinox, when the fields are submerged by a sea of turbid water - the flood remains stationary for the lunar cycle, and then sinks more and more rapidly, until, by the winter solstice, it has returned to its ordinary bed. With the approach of the solstice, the water level begins to fall, and by the early days of summer is reduced to half its ordinary breadth, and the land, scorched by the sun and blasted by hot Sahara winds for many days, is choked with a

thick layer of gray dust. Some appearance of verdure lingers beside the canals and from in the hollows where moisture has not wholly evaporated. Bare, dusty, ash-colored, cracked and seamed with a network of fissures, the land is but half-alive, waiting for a return of **HĀPR**.<sup>11</sup>

**HĀPR**, an inundation of waters poured out from the bottomless water jar of the beneficent self-begotten father of all the gods,<sup>12</sup> the ONE in the Great World-Ocean seated in a cavern below the mountains of Aswan and protected by serpents - a cavity which lay between two rocks, the mountains *QER-ÔPHI* and *MU-HĀPR*.

Always capricious, **HĀPR**, the parent stream, the WHITE NILE, rising in LAKE VICTORIA NYÂNZA is fed by two main tributaries: the smaller stream, the ATBARĀ, joining the river above the fifth cataract, and the BLUE NILE, rising in Lake (S)Tânâ in Abyssinia/Ethiopia and in the great lakes of Equatorial Africa. Though narrow and, at its head, un-navigable, as it flows through gorges with such force to dam back the WHITE NILE, sweeping alluvial soils northward with it. Once past the six cataracts it flows into the plains of Egypt, flooding the banks. As it recedes, it leaves behind a thick belt of fertile silt, sedimentary deposits laid down upon the surface of a great mass of crystalline rocks and called **KAM'T, THE BLACK LAND**: on each side, red sand and stone, of the desert **TESHER'T** - the torrent of the river continues north, slowing and fanning out to form THE DELTA of Lower Egypt. Here the land is always rich and moist.<sup>13</sup> The plant worn by *the god* in the north was the **LOTUS and REED** of the south!<sup>14</sup>

Neolithic man was hard put to it to live; all efforts necessarily devoted to getting sufficient food from out of unpromising, thankless soil. To get the best out of life, like a plant, man requires, not *only good soil and fresh water* but clean air and sunshine. Knowledge came when *humans* began to domesticate animals - observing cause-and-effect relationship between *sexual intercourse and conception*: men suffering "primal jealousy" over woman's total commitment to her infant...<sup>15</sup> long envious of those body mysteries *they* could not understand, *such as menstruation*<sup>16</sup> - *associated with heightened psychic awareness and emphatic inner-vision*, as had Derkoto and Semiramis. And, infecting relationships between men and women... men took opportunity to control such aspects of reproduction which they could *control*, inventing paternal control<sup>17</sup> of individual children, and, in parody of *women's monthly bleeding*, developed "**ritualized sacrifice**" - totem and taboo, such as *circumcision* and *castration*.<sup>18</sup>

Further, *domestication of plough animals*<sup>19</sup> and animal husbandry developed into *forced slavery* as patriarchal and nomadic pastoralists<sup>20</sup> - *the sons of God* - large, blue-eyed, blond-haired, oblong-headed *fire-worshipping* warrior societies (from the northern SEA OF GRASS) and *Thermodon amazons* marauding in huge hoards *that* swept down from the arid fringes of the barren peripheral 'edge of the earth' to fall upon the smaller, darker, round-headed, matriarchal '*beast-people*' societies<sup>21</sup> - *these never having seen the horse before* - amassing property and social power, saying, "Let US make men."<sup>22</sup>

The sky-gods raped (and *so* married) goddesses<sup>23</sup> to form dual-gendered, male-dominated pantheons: but it wasn't until the Semites<sup>24</sup> erected a single male god, *called All-Father*, in her place that we truly became patriarchal (and monotheistic), and misogynous - slaughtering animals and ritually offering dedicatory **sacrifice of male children**... justifying *anti-woman beliefs*, and accentuating what "*Womanhood*" is not: Eternal Mother, devoted mate, loving mistress... minimizing the dangerous, death-dealing

goddesses, which were independent of males, into small, yet beneficent and auspicious goddesses... **controlled by males**; empowering natural maternal instincts.

*There are two breasts which pour forth all good things...*  
 Ii-em-(ho)tep (Imhotep)  
*famed minister of DJOSER*<sup>25</sup>

As the **Pleistocene period** pushed on towards its end, and **HĀPR** carved its way deeper, narrowing its' channel as it went, the increasing desiccation of the highlands drove man and beast nearer to the river, where the annual deposition of rich *alluvial* mud urged a fuller and more settled agricultural life during a **New Age of Polished Stone** - the Neolithic. **Merimda** (*Beni Salâma*) is the most extensive of these settlements, mostly in the northern part of **Nekhbe**, or **Upper Egypt**. Here, a village community dwelt in **reed huts** plaited with mud, partly sunk below ground level, and surrounded by a protective circumvallation; grain was stored in **silos** made of baskets of straw coated with clay. Weaving is attested; ornaments are few, ivory bangles and *beads* of bone and shell. The **pottery**, which like all pre-dynastic ware was fashioned in ignorance of **the potter's wheel**, is rude and without decoration. **The dead** were buried, not in cemeteries, but between or even within the huts of the living. Material which dried in the hot, dry air of Upper Egypt, rotted away in THE DELTA swamps.

. . .

**The prehistory of TA'MERĀ** is divided into five periods, known as Tasian, Badarian, Amratean, Gerzean, and Semainian; the names being taken from the villages near which the principal finds were first identified.<sup>26</sup> Southward, between Asyût and Akhmîm, at Dêr Tâsa and Badâri on the east bank, Tasian finds, peculiar only in the total absence of metal and the more primitive appearance of its pottery and other objects, are intermingled with the Badarian. The pottery of the Neolithic *Tasian* culture shows they were well advanced in the art of pottery making, though it was not so fine and sophisticated as that of the Badarians. The complete change of new types of vases in pottery, and stone, suggests **an armed invasion** with practical **extermination or enslavement** of the indigenous people. No metal has been found on Tasian sites.

The rather stocky Badarian peoples lived in the **Chalcolithic (Aeneolithic) Age**, when metal was known but tools were still made of **stone**; they were farmers, growing **wild wheat and barley**, and keeping **domestic animals**; their food consisted of bread or porridge, varied by fish caught in **nets and traps** (no fish-hooks have been found), with an occasional feast of meat after a sacrifice. They dressed in **woven linen** with an outer garment of **leather or fur** in cold weather. Their **dwelling-places** were probably mere huts with walls of wattle and daub and roofs of thatch; sufficient in a rainless country as shelter against sun and wind; dismal, dark rooms, unventilated except for a smoke hole in the roof. Their artistic sense was not highly developed, but their technical skill, as shown in their **ivory carvings and glazed stone**, was surprisingly great. Their **burial customs** indicate **a belief in a survival after death** for objects of use and ornament were placed in the graves; the corpse was *usually* laid upon its left side, in a shallow hole scooped in the sand, facing south-west, to watch over the village on the east of the cemetery.<sup>27</sup> The bodies of the dead, wrapped in woven reed mats, and sometimes animal hide, usually a

bull or gazelle, were *usually* buried in the pre-natal, or fetal, position - with food offerings and flint, a fire offering, and possessions, **GRAVEN IMAGES** of their totems and taboos. The *graves* were filled in with black earth, and red sand and stone, coverings *which evolved into sarcophogai, mastabas and pyramids*; protecting *the dead* and leading them to *the west*, *jackals*, prowled among the tombs - *the opener of ways high upon his high ground - the hill*.

The **Amratean culture** derived with a highly developed standard of civilized living, peacefully advancing pottery beyond the squat, and rather clumsy Badarian rippled-surface forms, preferring many *fancy* forms with smooth surfaces, beautiful proportions, fine curves, and careful finish and decoration - red ware filled in, chiefly, with geometric forms, usually triangles, filled in with white cross-lines suggesting a basket-weave origin, and are not seldom alternating with patterns of trees, beasts, and people. Much rarer are black pots with incised ornamentation picked out with white paint.

Rough **Badarian palettes**, used for grinding green malachite (copper ore) to powder; the powder to be mixed with water and applied to the eyes as a protection against the glare of the sun;<sup>28</sup> the **Amratean slates** were made in the form of birds, hippopotami, fish and antelopes; although, Amratean stone-carvers, poorly shaped the local basalt, limestone, and alabaster, into coarse and clumsy stone vases, early forms often ending in a foot, which, gradually degrade to a vestigial excrescence with a convex surface.

There are **tortoise-shell and ivory** bracelets and rings, bone and stone beads - a surprising amount of ivory! often hippopotamus tusk, but elephant as well - imported *from beyond the first cataract* and used for **GRAVEN IMAGES**, statuettes which show that there were **two races**: tall and slender, long-haired figures (Amratean), usually nude and clean-shaven, though women wore linen or grass skirts and were freely tattooed, and another short type with a pointed beard and wrapped in a cloak.

The Badarians had worked rough flint scavenged on the surface, but the Amrateans obtained flint-material from the beds in the cliffs bordering the river valley for beautiful ripple-chipped blades too fragile for ordinary use. Flint knives, displaced by metal, gradually altered, becoming instruments of magical power, and intended for some specific purpose, such as cutting the throat of a sacrificial victim, or performing the ritual ceremony of circumcision, or the sophisticated burial ceremony of *the Opening of the Mouth and Coming Forth*<sup>29</sup> *in the beginning, something of the heart, as the Word...*

Some Amratean houses were built with **sun-dried mud bricks**, introduced around the middle of the fourth millennium, and were not *just* mere reed-and-thatch hovels; but, brick was not extensively used until after 3500 BCE. **For man resists change, innovation, and the advent of new ideas until forced to accept them by dire necessity**; and the climate was so salubrious and fish and game so plentiful that there was little compunction to transform their economy into a rigorous agricultural one.<sup>30</sup>

A peaceful people, with few and inadequate **weapons**: arrows are found but no bows, and the harpoons could only have been used for spearing fish. The **Amratean stone mace head** was disc-shaped and depended on its cutting edge, not its weight - effective if the blow was rightly placed - to smash or cut. But, the **Gerzean mace head**, a solid pear-shaped object, invariably made of white **limestone**,<sup>31</sup> and hafted on horn or

hippopotamus hide, with a leather loop for securing it to the owner's wrist, was a formidable weapon.<sup>32</sup>

**Trade** was carried on vigorously, and the Amrateans precursors to the **hieroglyphic system of writing** developed owners' marks, which were continued into the Gerzean period *following*.

The superior **Gerzean stone vases**, beautifully formed stone: porphyry, red breccia, marble, diorite, granite, syenite, and serpentine, besides the usual limestone, basalt, and alabaster - technical skill and artistic ability fashioning remarkable vessels, some with walls that have been worked so thin that ***the stone is translucent***. **Copper needles** suggest, that, clothes were now being made by sewing and not just strips of cloth or hide wrapped round the body. No metal occurs in the valley of **Tauï** between the first cataract and the sea - silver, though rarer than gold (from **Tarshish**) first appeared: it was not melted or cast, but was beaten into sheets and cut into strips, and then applied to objects as ornamentation.

People lived in **houses** with windows and doors, and wore **clothing woven** out of flax. Elegant **flint work**, and, **stone artifacts** demonstrate an increasing use of **copper** in Gerzean society. **Graves** are deeper, and sometimes lined with wooden planks. The struggle for existence was less agonizing, and people had time for productive activities; they played games and **painted pictures** on their pots. The old brown pottery continues, but a new type, made out a new kind of clay and decorated with stick figures of people, animals, and **boats**.

Among the invaders of Egypt from the west in the Pre-dynastic period were the **Libyans**, who, entering middle **Tauï**. The natives of the eastern deserts, skilled in the art of working metal, **Hamites** and their kinsfolk in Arabia and the east, "the Orient," also invaded the cultivated land by way of the **Wâdî Hammâmât**.

The rarest of all metals used at this period was **IRON**, and a few beads of *meteoric iron* were found in a tomb of the Gerzean period. A small pendant of **dark-blue glass** in imitation of lapis lazuli was also found - blue glazing of steatite beads to imitate turquoise was practiced as early as the Badarian period. The Gerzeans also glazed quartz, and produced beads of the color and translucency of zircon. They were capable also of producing objects in glazed quartz on a larger scale.

The Gerzean invader revolutionized ***the art of firing pottery***,<sup>33</sup> using ***an open-air draught furnace***, producing higher heat and retaining it longer. The clay is well levigated, and there is no trace of black in the substance, its color being buff throughout; and, decorated by a reed with the fibers teased out at one end, the designs are numerous: red zigzag lines or spirals, scenes with plants, creatures, human beings, and many-oared rowing galleys, with fetish emblems streaming from poles in the shapes of pointed or conical hills in the background of an expanse of blue-green water<sup>34</sup> - the hills of **TA'MERÂ** are flat-topped, and though there is no indigenous hill-god, the sign of the hills is on an emblem of the divinity YHWH, or Jahve.<sup>35</sup>

Death involved a journey from the home of the living to **THE LAND OF THE DEAD** in the west, and therefore isolated graves and cemeteries of *important* persons buried in clefts in the rocks and small natural caves, deep pits with recesses (clearly the proto-type of "**the mummy chamber**") - all these requisites are found in the **Mastabas**, rock-hewn tombs (aligned to *the True North*), *usually* on the west bank of the river.<sup>36</sup>



The Egyptians believed that every man possessed *a spiritual duplicate* of himself which lived within him from the moment of his birth to that of his death to this duplicate they gave the name **KA** (plural **KAU**) : The "ka" was certainly believed to survive the death of the body to which it belonged, and it is assuming little to believe that it existed before the body to which it has joined itself was born. When it joined the body it became its mental, mortal and spiritual individuality and disposition, its rational guide, its far seeking protector, and in some means its guardian angel.<sup>37</sup> The word "**ka**" is written as a single hieroglyph representing two human arms extending at right angles to the breast: cf., the image of a man flexing his muscles with elbows extended parallel to the collar bone, or hands raised in praise - *which evolved into the Standard of the Brazen Serpents*.<sup>38</sup> Functionally the "ka" is understood as "vital life-force" corresponding with the etheric double - a subtle copy of the original, rooted in the vitality of the living being - a subtle vehicle in which the emotions, passions, desires and feelings are expressed - a bridge between the "khat" and "the mind" (or "ab"). The **AB** is one of the *subtle bodies* lodged within the **KHAT** (*the belly, or the physical body, which rots and stinks*): the "khat" is the abode of spiritual being, yet more than just an aggregate of matter, being vital and creative, suggesting a higher state of consciousness co-relative with the material aggregates. There is no indication that the natural physical body resurrects after death, neither of reincarnation, the "khat" remains on earth - *mummified*.

"You (the heart) are my Ka within my body which joins and makes strong my limbs"

*"The Papyrus of Ani," (30B - plate 3).*

*In dying*, the "ka" withdraws the vital force from the "khat" into itself - the moment of death occurring when the "ka" fully separates from its' connection with the "khat." The Egyptians associated the physical heart with the state and quality of the mental condition, contrary to the "khat" and the "ka," and characteristic of "ego-consciousness," intention, and "free will" - associated with the cognitive capacity, speech, and the power of the "**WORD**" directed towards "body and belly" - the coordinating influence of consciousness. As the seat of "free will," the "ab" is responsible for the actions - becoming heavy and dull with negativity ("evil deeds"), otherwise remaining ever light as "a plume": When the physical body dies the heart is weighed against the **PLUME OF MA'AT**; Anubis checks the plummet, while Thoth records the outcome; a monster waits by the scales to devour the heart as soon as "the plume" is found to be lighter. The heart had to be restituted so that the deceased their memory and personal identity back, for perpetual existence also implies personal continuity.

The **BA** (plural **KAU**), too, is living somewhere within the Khat: The word "**ba**" was written with a single hieroglyph representing the Jabiru stork, later, this bird was given a human head with a ritual beard; two hieroglyphs were added, namely, a bowl with incense rising from it, and the Horus falcon on the standard, the latter being a determinative used for gods and pharaohs. The "ba" dwelt in "the pure heart" ("ab"), which is revealed to those who establish themselves in the "true nature" of their humanity, the sick of heart carrying their sins with them. The **SAH** is the spiritual body of "the soul" released from the net of the physical body ("khat"), being incorruptible, it can enter into its' spiritual body and abide there. Yet, the resurrection of the "soul-body" was not complete unless the deceased was in possession of its' shadow (**KHABIT**) - the

"umbra" (*"reflection"*) of the "soul-body" which had the power to move about and go where it liked.

The "soul-body" was the incorruptible result of the ceremonial activities involved with *mummification* - without proper rituals, it could not be released from the corpse to enter to become *a living soul*; the **AKH** (*"Ever-Living Spirit"*), on the other hand, a shining, translucent and intangible casing covering the "soul-body" had to be liberated from the corpse, and from the tomb, but as soon as this happened, it immediately ascended into the heavens, greeted by the glorified spirits.

The origin and goal of humanity is the stars.

Two other parts of the person existed in "heaven": the **POWER** and the **NAME**; the former is also mentioned in connection with the supernatural powers associated with the beatified soul and the glorified spirit. The NAME, on the other hand, was eternal as were the beings of light existing in the heavens - it was the magical "word of power" *par excellence* - "*destroy the name and annihilate the existence of its' bearer.*" (Thus was the unspoken name of the Dead Prince obliterated from records after Moses was exiled from Egypt into Midian.)

Only towards the close of the Gerzean, on the very *threshold of proto-history*, do some graves become sufficiently large to postulate the existence of *great* ones, *tribal rulers of prehistoric times*. At Nakâda, are the graves of two distinct periods, **Nakâda I (Amratean)** and **Nakâda II (Gerzean)**, the former site near *Abydos*, named *El-'Amra*, where occurred no mixture, and later after Gerza for a similar reason.<sup>39</sup> The *dried bodies and bones* from the graves at Nakâda are of *a better-class folk* than the *great* mass of the class, "*unburied*" servile class. According to Dr. Elliot Smith the *proto-Egyptian man* was 5 feet 5 inches in height, and his woman nearly 5 feet; he was of slender build, and had dark hair, dark eyes and a bronzed complexion. His skull was long and narrow and his forehead narrow and slightly bulging. His cheeks were narrow and their bony supports flattened, his jaw weak, and his teeth of moderate or small size.<sup>40</sup> According to Jéquier, the indigenous people closely resembled those who settled among them, and they were of comparatively sturdy build, with light complexions, and hair that varied in color from light to black; and their skulls were dolichocephalic, like those of the Berbers, and they resembled neither Semites nor Negroes.<sup>41</sup>

Upper Egypt is a fantastic valley of fertile black soil, **THE BLACK LAND**, and is bounded by **THE RED LANDS** of sand, and the steep cliffs of the inhospitable desert plateau, five hundred miles long by perhaps five miles wide, while, north from Assiut to the *Cairo region*, south of Lower Egypt, is *the land between*; **THE DELTA**, a swamp thick with reed, papyrus and lotus, and low lying marsh-land teeming with bird and animal life - and home to both Leviathan and Behemoth - in **THE FIELD OF RUSHES** bordering upon **THE GREAT GREEN SEA**.

Badarian, Amratean, and Gerzean layers have been found in stratification at *Hammâmîya* near Badâri; and, all three stages are exemplified in Lower Nubia and beyond, though apt to lag behind advances into new phases. Apart from Nubia, Badarian

remains have been found from Hierakonpolis in the south to Mahasna north from Abydos, Amratean from Amrant to Nag'a ed-Dêr on the east bank opposite Mahasna. The village of Gerza lies more than 200 miles further downstream, *near Mediûm*.

In discernable contrast, **THE DELTA**: Merimda, the Fayyûm, Ma'âdi *near Cairo and El-Omâri*, is represented by a different race, a fairly tall people with a much greater skull-capacity - dolichocephalic - long-headed and below even medium stature, Negroid, essentially African.<sup>42</sup>

According to Wallis Budge,<sup>43</sup> the Negro and the Egyptian are in no way connected. The original physical and mental characteristics of the indigenous peoples were modified temporarily as the result of intermarriages with their conquerors - but no amount of **alien blood** has succeeded in destroying the fundamental characteristics of the *dweller on the river mud*, **THE FALLÂH**<sup>44</sup> tilling the ground, content to act as hewers of wood and drawers of water to **MASTER**, who seized what [they] wanted and held that by force of arms. **MASTER** brought [with them] superior processes in the arts and sciences, and their religion *was* of a higher form, influencing the indigenous people to give human bodies to their creature-gods. **THE FOLLOWERS OF HORUS**,<sup>45</sup> *whose Mesenu*, or workers in copper - the Semites - came into **TA'MERÂ** by caravan roads through Syria and Palestine, and little-by-little gained power and influence,<sup>46</sup> especially in **THE DELTA** - traders of plenty, adventurers slaving and/or head-hunting, crocodile-worshipping seekers for sacrificial victims, and refugees, like **Abraham** (calling him **Abram**), driven thither by violence and famines and plagues or by desire for more favorable living conditions, both. *Light-skinned, very tall Hamitic people - from 'the Horn' - cultivating terraces, irrigating ditches, some nearly 12' deep, trenches nearly 3 miles long, digging wells and cairns - a stone-bowl culture - unspecialized flake tools struck from hard-grained rocks; hand-axes, ox-shaped cleavers, stone balls: animal bones split opened to extract marrow, skulls smashed to get at brains.*<sup>47</sup> *Their camps occupied near drinking places where game would congregate; (rainfall, more regularly and more evenly distributed during pluvial periods in the Pleistocene): during the dry periods people moved up to the higher altitudes, following streams into forested country.*<sup>48</sup>

Egyptian civilization<sup>49</sup> flourished along the banks of *the Nile River*, relatively isolated from the rest of the world. There were many military expeditions to the neighboring regions of Palestine and Nubia, with Egyptian influence reaching far up the Nile into *what is now Sudan*. Internal disorders were frequent... embroiled in civil wars against unruly provincial nobles. [ ] Wide fluctuations in power exercised by central authority, the rhythm of change being occasionally punctuated by the violent collapse of dynasties. Standing armies were unknown, contingents of "*provincial militia*" being assembled into active armies only temporarily... for internal security or to protect the frontiers.<sup>50</sup>

The south *was* a largely impenetrable barrier of papyrus, *sudd* - isolated and *stagnant*. The hippopotami in "the Sacred Lake"... *the noisy beasts*.

*So the White Mace broke skulls...*<sup>51</sup>

Humanity began to develop beliefs<sup>52</sup> in **LIFE-AFTER-DEATH**, conjecturing, *partly*, because of amulets and ritual objects; **GRAVEN IMAGES** in the form of hippopotamus and bull, beautifully carved in stone, regarded as sacred, and possibly as incarnations as *deity* - precious household *ordinary* in silver, copper, ivory, and clay. Here, the family context was all important, *the corpse was preserved and buried* beneath the floor, or translated to one of the inaccessible islands in **THE FIELD OF RUSHES**. The Semainian period, in some ways merely a continuation of the Gerzean, is characteristically differentiated in preferred representations of comma-like twists and unmeaning lines painted on pottery. Large storage pots indicate plenty and increasing comforts - low stools carved from stone, for *important people*, beds with frameworks of wood, the mattress made of linen cord plaited and lashed to the frame, and small boxes of ivory or inlaid wood, *too*.

It was believed and hoped that the mortal part of *the deceased* would become the very bone and flesh of the god.<sup>53</sup>

Reigning as king on earth, Osiris<sup>54</sup> reclaimed *the Egyptians* from savagery; he showed them how to grow crops, established laws for them, and taught them to worship.

Not having to resort to armed conquest.<sup>55</sup>

**Shethi** wanted to usurp **Osiris**, together with a group of seventy-two co-conspirators<sup>56</sup> and an Ethiopian queen named **Aso** - *in the twenty-eighth year of his life*, Osiris was put into "an ark," a coffer,<sup>57</sup> or sepulcher, and flung into the Nile; he floated out to sea via the Tanitic mouth of the Delta, wherefrom he floated to Phoenicia, and was there received under the name **Atoni**.

In the search for her husband, the Ever-Virgin **Isis** learned information of an illicit affair between her sister, **Nephthys (Neith)**, *called Telute* (the End) - who sprang forth fully armoured *from the head of the god*.<sup>58</sup>

*"Secretly she bore me. She laid me in a basket of sedge - lowered me into the river. Akki, the drawer of water, as his own son brought me up."*  
Sargon, mighty king of Agade

The fruit of this unlawful commerce: the union of Faith with natural Will and the affection of an animal, *or* sensual "spirit" - wandering, fugitive.)<sup>59</sup> At length, "the Ark" came to rest in **Byblos**, in the roots of the world-tree.<sup>60</sup> Going to Byblos, Isis sat down at a fountain, dejected and tearful, refusing to speak to anybody save the queen's maids who chanced to be there.<sup>61</sup> The queen then took Horned Isis to nurse her adopted son.<sup>62</sup>

I that speak unto thee am he.<sup>63</sup>

Instead of giving her breast, though, the Cow (of Heaven) gave her a finger to suck on.<sup>64</sup> Then the goddess revealed her identity<sup>65</sup> as mother of abundance and prosperity, and requested a "sistrum" be given *her*.<sup>66</sup> She began removing horns, disk, uraeus and plumes... and her sandals.

Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's *mandrakes*.<sup>67</sup>

. . .

In closing, within his hatred for his rival of many year's standing to the royal throne, **Thothmosis III** caused portraits of **Queen Hatshepsut** to be obliterated or destroyed in the temple,<sup>68</sup> (and also in buildings erected by the queen at Karnak - in Thebes - and elsewhere.) The approach to the temple - "*the Heart of Amun*" was gained by an avenue of sphinxes leading to the gate of the temple courtyard, or garden, planted with palm trees and vines.

Then came the glorious god **ATEN**<sup>69</sup> *himself*,  
 lord of the thrones of both lands,  
 when he had taken the form of her husband,  
 they found her resting  
 in the beauty of her palace.  
 She awoke at the perfume of the god and laughed in the face of his  
     majesty - flamed with love - he hastened toward her,  
 he had lost his heart to her.  
 She could behold him in the shape of a god, when he had come near to  
     her.  
 She exulted at the sight of his beauty.  
 His love entered into all her limbs.  
 The palace was filled with the sweet perfume of the god,  
 all of them from the land of incense, Punt.  
 The majesty of this god did to her all that he wished.<sup>70</sup>

She gladdened him with herself. She kissed him.

Deus factus sum.  
 ("I have become God.")<sup>71</sup>

### Note

The so called ancient **Hebrews** or as they should properly be referred to - the **Habiru** - were a nomadic group of people that migrated into many different lands. In Ancient Egypt they were known as the **Hyksos** and ruled over the native-born peoples (even as the *so-called* Jews rule over us today). Like the *so-called* **Jews** of today, they were able to blend into their environments and adapt to the cultures they came into contact with. They also adopted and incorporated many of those cultures ideologies, dogma, rituals and traditions... which is why a lot of their *supposed* holy books have information in them plagiarized from other sources. The oldest Judaic book of **Job**, was stolen from a story written in the **Ugaritic language** (Cuneiform Script), composed circa 1400 BCE by **Ilimilku the Scribe**, a high priest who was also the scribe for the myth of the **Legend of Keret**, King of Hubur. The **Myth of Baal** (a part of the Baal cycle) and the **Legend of Aqhat**, two other famous **Late Bronze Age** (circa 1500-1200 BCE) Ugaritic epic poems

discovered at the **Ras Shamra site** - a headland in northern Syria, having close connections to the **Hittite Empire**.

This epic involves **Keret** and the godling **El** - not Job and Jehovah. Keret's family tragedies and illness are comparable with the story of Job. In the original tale, Satan never even entered into the picture. Here, the Judaic God Jehovah replaces El. By creating opposing gods, one "good" and the other "evil" the Jews have been able to manipulate the world beyond belief. The Judaic book of *Proverbs*, along with the writings in the book of *Ecclesiastes* were stolen from a collection of maxims and advice in the *sebayt* ("teaching") genre on human relations, the *Maxims of Ptah-Hotep*<sup>72</sup> - the city administrator and vizier (first minister) during the reign of **Djedkare Isesi** in the **5<sup>th</sup> Egyptian Dynasty** (c. 2414-2375 BCE) - including selections from writings by **Ke'gemni** and of **Amenemhe't** - first ruler of the 12<sup>th</sup> Egyptian Dynasty, the golden age of the Middle Kingdom - some of the oldest writings in the world.

Many of the writings in the Jewish book of *Joshua* were stolen from the *El Amarna Letters*, a body of 14<sup>th</sup> century BCE correspondence exchanged between the rulers of the Ancient Near East and Egypt. They are perhaps the earliest examples of international diplomacy while their most common subjects are negotiations of diplomatic marriage, friendship statements and exchanged materials. The name "*Amarna Letters*" derives from the place where the tablets were found: the ancient city of **Pharaoh Akhenaton - Ibp**, (nowadays known as *Tell el-Amarna*, in Egypt). Note: It was his Great Royal Wife **Neferneferuaten Nefertiti - Ibp** (c. 1370–1330 BCE), meaning "beautiful are the beauties of Aten, a beautiful woman has come," who was the mother of civilization as we know it today and the inventor of monotheism - and it was she who drew **Moses**<sup>73</sup> (i.e. **Tutmose V**) from the water and brought him into the royal household... and it is her daughter, Princess **Meketaten** (Mek-et-aten: "Behold the Aten" or "Protected by Aten"), who (age 14) died in childbirth - and is the Egyptian that he is said to have killed and buried in the desert (Exodus 2:11-15).<sup>74</sup>

The Judaic book of *Judges* is comprised of material stolen from: *The Story of Aqhat*, *The Diary of Wen-Amon* and *The Gezer Almanac*. The Judaic books of *Samuel* and *Kings* contain stolen material from: *The Mari Prophecies*, *The Stele of Mesha*, *The Karatepe Inscription*, *The Annals of Shalmaneser III*, *The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III*, *The Annals of Tiglath-Pileser III*, *The Annals of Sargon II*, *The Siloam Inscription*, *The Yavne-Yam Inscription*, *The Lachlish Letters*, *The Arad Ostraca*, *The Annals of Sennacherib*, and *The Annals of Nebuchadnezzar II*. More material in the biblical books of *Ezra* and *Nehemiah* were stolen from: *The Cylinder of Cyrus*.

**(Table of) CONTENTS**

Introduction .....	i
The Blue Lily .....	4
Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One .....	9
The Adoration of Pharaoh - lhp - .....	17
The Beloved Son .....	31
The Tree of Corruption .....	34
Blessed Is 'The One' .....	38
The Spirit of God .....	43
The Eighth .....	47
The Sons of Happiness .....	48
The Song of the Carnival .....	51
The Selah of S'er Rh'ea-Kh .....	55
The Twin Sister of Calamity .....	56
The Golden Song of S'er Rh'ea-Kh .....	57
A Hymn to the Creator .....	58
A Praise of Io-Sh'iri Ben Nun .....	59
The Song of The Well .....	60
The Lament of the Bow (Of Io-Sh'iri) .....	63
Master Is Exulted .....	68

**Addendum**

The Golden Song of the Well .....	71
-----------------------------------	----

**Endnotes**

Introduction .....	81
The Blue Lily .....	81
Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One .....	97
The Adoration of Pharaoh - lhp - .....	103

The Beloved Son .....	108
The Tree of Corruption .....	111
Blessed Is 'The One' .....	114
The Spirit of God .....	118
The Eighth .....	121
The Sons of Happiness .....	121
The Selah of S'er Rh'ea-Kh .....	121
The Twin Sister of Calamity .....	123
The Golden Song of S'er Rh'ea-Kh	
A Hymn to the Creator .....	123
The Lament of the Bow (Of Io-Sh'iri) .....	125

#### Addendum

The Golden Song of the Well .....	126
-----------------------------------	-----



## “WORM-EATEN SCROLLS”

At the beginning,  
before anything else existed,  
before the world was created,  
when all things began,  
THE WORD, the Wisdom & Power of GOD  
& the first cause of all things, already was *exant*.  
*ERASMUS, “In principio erat sermo.”*

"Help *me*, MASTER." <sup>75</sup>

A woman

"No! may YHWH help you."

Ben-Hadad son of Hazael,

King of Syria

## “THE BLUE LILY” <sup>76</sup>

Presupposing <sup>77</sup> the existence of a PRIMÆVAL MONSTER,  
shapeless and discordant, *its ELEMENTS* indistinct and mixed: *all*  
the ELEMENTS and FORCES, the Polar Opposites, through whose TENSION the WORLD Is  
Understood -

T'I'O MU'T, <sup>78</sup> the *most ancient bird-goddess*, the MISTRESS OF *MOISTURE*,  
assuming *the form* of the DIVINE DOVE *brooding upon the Primordial Deep*,  
*nude, with a large pubic triangle, HER Womb, the SOURCE OF ALL LIFE:* <sup>79</sup>  
a primordial watery chaos *streaming from the deities every orifice*,  
*vagina and anus, mouth and nose, and eyes, and ears... every pore bleeding:*  
and out of HER BREASTS, <sup>80</sup> a dazzling effluence of STARS, *a lactation* <sup>81</sup>  
SHE Dispenses - the NOURISHING MILK <sup>82</sup> OF THE GREAT MOTHER GODDESS. <sup>83</sup>  
and invested in *the darkness, the Inexhaustible Womb -*  
*a brooding spirit like* a stagnant breath, moving  
across the *formless* and empty <sup>84</sup> waste of void, non-existent;  
hovering on *'the FACE of the DEEP,'*  
barely covering, subduing, *the antediluvian depths* <sup>85</sup> in an uncontrolled fashion.  
MANIFESTATION INESS out of CHAOS <sup>86</sup> – the *unclear* 'material' <sup>87</sup> extending. <sup>88</sup>

And, in *the first necessary stage of CREATION* –

KUK-KAUKET <sup>89</sup> said, "Let there be *the LIGHT.*" And there was *the LIGHT.* <sup>90</sup>  
And KUK-KAUKET called *the LIGHT* NEFER'TEM, *as the BLUE LILY*  
*at the Nose of Golden-Winged PHRA-TEN, the DIVINE BEN'NU-BIRD,* <sup>91</sup>  
when HE Comes forth from *the Horizon* each day: <sup>92</sup>  
And there was *dusk.* And there was *dawn.* ONE DAY. <sup>93</sup>

And KUK-KAUKET said, "Let there be MA'A – *a foundation,* <sup>94</sup>  
*an expanse* in the midst, *a firmament* in the WATERS":  
And the PRIMAL EGG <sup>95</sup> was formed by *EIGHT INVISIBLE SPIRITS,* <sup>96</sup>  
*male and female,* with the HEADS OF FROGS and SNAKES, <sup>97</sup>  
who swam in the Waters of Noety before the ILLUMINATION OF THE WORLD.  
And *the SUBLIME GOOSE* <sup>98</sup> appeared amongst imperishable stars,  
cleaving *the darkness* with HER Great Wings... taking in Hand... <sup>99</sup>  
Aroused by *HER Sensuous Movements,* wildly generating *out of the Wind,*  
dancing upon *the tossing waves,* the GREAT SERPENT SERAPOPHION.  
*They twined about each other in Fear and Delight... becoming one.* <sup>100</sup>

SERAPOPHION coiled about HER DIVINE Limbs *and coupled with HER* <sup>101</sup>

The Voice of the GREAT CACKLER <sup>102</sup> breaking the stillness. <sup>103</sup>

And SHE lay *in the Watery Abyss* – the EGG containing the GERM OF LIFE.

And SERAPOPHION coiled about the EGG. And the EGG hatched.  
And out from HER EGG tumbled *Creation* – the sun, the moon, the stars.  
And *all* the TREES. And *all* the LIVING CREATURES.

And out from HER EGG burst forth *a CHICK* – CELESTIAL LIGHT, *chipperring*;  
O EGG <sup>104</sup> of *the water*, source of *the firmament*,  
O EGG-SHELL <sup>105</sup> of *the EIGHTH* <sup>106</sup> –  
great in *HEAVEN* and great in *the UNDER-WORLD*;  
It Is I, the DWELLER IN THE THICKET,  
It Is I *coming forth* with THEE from *the water* ...  
It Is I *coming forth from THY NEST* in the midst.  
It Is I *the GREAT HONKER* <sup>107</sup> coming forth *from the SECRET EGG*, <sup>108</sup>  
*as the CHILD IN THE THICKET* <sup>109</sup> - *as the CHILD OF THE EIGHTH*,  
ascending ON HIGH from THY HABITATION, *at the Beginning*.

And KUK-KAUKET *made* ‘the ISLE OF FLAME’ in ‘the SEA OF THE TWO KNIVES.’ <sup>110</sup>  
And KUK-KAUKET said, “And let *it* divide the SWEET WATER <sup>111</sup> *from the Bitter Waters.*”

And KUK-KAUKET divided the WATERS.

THOU Didst divide ‘*the Sea*’ by THY Strength, <sup>112</sup>  
And the vault of HEAVEN, the *solid* canopy of ‘the Sky’,  
to hold back *the Encompassing Waters* – separating  
*those* which were Under <sup>113</sup> from *those* which were Above. And it was so!

And KUK-KAUKET called *the expanse* SEVEN HEAVENS.  
And there was *dusk*. And there was *dawn*. ONE DAY. <sup>114</sup>

And KUK-KAUKET said, “Let ABZU, *the sweet water*  
*under the firmament*, be *gathered together of the Waters*  
*in a heap* <sup>115</sup> and be called ‘the SEAS’”: & *there-in were hidden monsters*.  
And ‘the BLACK MOUNTAIN’ <sup>116</sup> was formed ‘out of water and by water.’ <sup>117</sup>  
And KUK-KAUKET saw *that it was good*. ONE DAY.

In the beginning, <sup>118</sup> when the Earth was surrounded by the primordial deep,  
the birth-place of all the-gods-who-came-into-being since the time of IAMAN  
for all things took their origin within HIM. And the DIVINE ONES <sup>119</sup>

Have *you* journeyed to ‘*the Springs of the Sea*’ or walked in the Recesses of *the DEEP*? <sup>120</sup>

HE Alone stretches out the *Heavens* and treads on *the waves of 'the Sea.'*<sup>121</sup>

YOUR WAY led through '*the Sea*',  
YOUR WAY led through '*the Mighty Waters*,'  
Though YOUR WAY *was not seen.*<sup>122</sup>

THOU Hath *described* boundary upon 'the Face of *the DEEP WATERS*'  
unto the confines of the LIGHT and *the darkness.*<sup>123</sup>  
IT IS THOU *who hast conquered the Pride of 'the Sea'!*  
THOU *who hast quietened its bounding waves!*  
THOU *who hast broken RAHAB the do-nothing, as one that is slain.*

The PILLARS OF THE SEVEN HEAVENS<sup>124</sup> trembled,  
and quaked, aghast, astonished at *its*<sup>125</sup> rebuke.

THINE MA'A dost smitest through RAHAB *the do-nothing: by his spirit*<sup>126</sup>  
the SEVEN HEAVENS garnishing – *HIS HAND*<sup>127</sup> hath pierced 'the slippery serpent.'<sup>128</sup>

*HE* Causeth 'the Sea' to churn up by *HIS POWER*<sup>129</sup>  
and by *HIS* Understanding *HE* Smiteth through RAHAB *the do-nothing;*  
and by *HIS* Wisdom *HE* Slew RAHAB *the do-nothing* -  
even the Cohorts of RAHAB *the do-nothing* cower at HIS FEET.<sup>130</sup>

THOU Breakest the Heads of 'the DRAGONS'<sup>131</sup> *in the Waters.*  
THOU Breakest the Heads of RAHAB<sup>132</sup> *the do-nothing* to pieces

THOU Didst cleave FOUNTAIN and FLOOD:  
THOU Driest Up *mighty waters.*  
The DAY is THINE, the NIGHT is THINE:  
THOU Hast set the borders of *the Earth.*  
And scattered *SEED...*<sup>133</sup> with *the arm* of THINE Strength.<sup>134</sup>

The SEVEN HEAVENS art THINE. The BLACK MOUNTAIN is THINE.  
*The World and the fullness thereof;* THOU Hast founded them<sup>135</sup>  
when THOU Smotest *the SLIPPERY SERPENT,*  
and Madest an End to *the WRIGGLING SERPENT,*  
when THOU Struggled with and overcame *the Tyrant with Seven Heads.*<sup>136</sup>

WHO laid *the foundation* of the earth,  
that it should not be moved forever?  
Thou coveredst it with the deep as with *a vesture;*  
*the Waters* stood 'above' the mountains<sup>137</sup>  
and at THY Rebuke *they fled:*  
at THY Voice of THUNDER *they hasted away.*  
*They went up 'by the mountains' and they went down 'by the valleys'*  
*unto the place THOU Hadst founded for them.*<sup>138</sup>

THOU Hast set a bound that *they* may not pass over;  
that they turn not again to cover *the earth*.

The DAY is THINE. The NIGHT is THINE.  
THOU Hast prepared the LIGHT and the SUN.  
THOU Hast set the borders of *the earth*:  
THOU Hast made *the Seasons in the Day*.  
And no plant of the field was yet in the earth,  
and no herb of the field was yet sprung up:  
for KUK-KAUKET had caused *it* <sup>139</sup> to rain upon *the earth*.  
And there was not *a MAN* to till *the ground*;  
but there went up a mist from the earth  
and watered the whole *face* of the ground.

THOU *Draweth Up and Wrapest Up the Drops of Water*,  
which distill from *the Mist* as *rain to the streams* in HIS Clouds,  
yet *the clouds* do not burst ‘under the weight’. <sup>140</sup>

And KUK-KAUKET, the DIVINE IBIS <sup>141</sup> who hatched the WORLD EGG, <sup>142</sup> said,  
“Let US make IN *OUR IMAGE*, *after OUR LIKENESS*”: <sup>143</sup>  
And there came into existence something as *in the HEART*, <sup>144</sup>  
*as in the form of PHRA-TON*. And *as in the form of PHRA-TON*  
there came into existence something as *in the form of the TONGUE*. <sup>145</sup>  
It Is the GREAT MIGHTY ONE, TA’TANKHA-TENEN, <sup>146</sup>  
who assigned *life* to all *the gods* and *their ka’s* <sup>147</sup> -  
through *this HEART* by which *PHRA-TON* became  
as in TA’TANKHA-TENEN, and through *this TONGUE*  
by which *PHRA-TON* became as in TA’TANKHA-TENEN. <sup>148</sup>

Now, the HEART and the TONGUE Have Power over *all the other members*,  
on account of the fact that the *one* is in Every Body,  
and the other is in Every Mouth – of *all the gods*, of *all*  
*the men and the women*, *all cattle*, *all*  
*reptiles*, and *all else that lives* – the *one*  
Conceiving and the other Decreeing *that* which was Willed. <sup>149</sup>

.

.

And let *them* have dominion over *the fish* in the Sea, and over *the fowl* of the Air: <sup>150</sup>  
And over *the CATTLE*, and over all the *LIVING EARTH*:  
And over every CREEPING THING that *crawleth* upon the earth. <sup>151</sup>

And the MOULDER, the POTTER <sup>152</sup> watching over *the source of the WATER*, <sup>153</sup>  
formed *MAN* <sup>154</sup> of the dust on the ground and modeled *the gods*  
and shaped *all flesh* <sup>155</sup> in *HIS Own Image*, in the Image of KUK-KAUKET

CREATED HE MAN - Male & Female Created HE *the* ANCESTORS.  
And BLESSED *them*. And when HE CREATED *them*, HE Called *them* MAN. <sup>156</sup>

KH'NU-MU TA-TANKHA-TENEN <sup>157</sup> - the PROCREATOR Who Engendered  
and *Presided Over* the formation of children in their mother's wombs. <sup>158</sup>  
WHO BREATHED into *his nostrils* the BREATH OF LIFE and MAN <sup>159</sup> BECAME  
a LIVING SOUL – the SACRAL <sup>160</sup> KING of the GOLDEN CITY OF EIGHT:  
in KUK-KAUKET living and moving & having being – HIS Offspring: <sup>161</sup>  
KH'NU-MU, Who Perceived in HIS HEART *all things*, and was versed in everything;  
MA'At and SECRET THINGS and REVEALED HIDDEN THINGS: <sup>162</sup>  
HE Washed HIS HAND <sup>163</sup> and pinched off CLAY and threw *it* upon *the steppe*.

It is HE Who Created the HEAVENS and *stretched them out*;  
Who Spreads Out *the EARTH* and all that Comes Out of *It*;  
Who Formed KH'NU-MU out of Red Clay, <sup>164</sup>  
Who BREATHES the BREATHE OF LIFE into 'the nostrils' <sup>165</sup>  
of *those who Walk upon IT*. It is HE Who Made US  
and WE Are HIS and not WE Ourselves;  
we are HIS PEOPLE, *the Sheep of HIS Pasturage*. <sup>166</sup>

Now KUK-KAUKET had planted a DIVINE GARDEN <sup>167</sup> in 'the East' <sup>168</sup> -  
PARADISIAL D'UN, <sup>169</sup> *where in later times ORACLES spoke*  
*through the murmuring leaves of the Sacred Grottos... true or false.*  
KUK-KAUKET said, I Reserved a Zone about the GREAT POOL, *in order*  
*to preserve* <sup>170</sup> the Place where KUK-KAUKET was born  
in the First Time, when *the earth* was still engulfed in NU.  
It is the birthplace of *all the gods who came into existence*  
*in the Before Time* at the beginning.  
It is truly *the site* where Every Living Thing was born:  
for part of the COSMIC EGG was buried in this place...  
And here were found *all beings* who came forth from the EGG.  
And there HE Put *the man HE Had Formed*. <sup>171</sup>  
And out of *the ground* made KUK-KAUKET *to grow* every living TREE -  
*TREES that were* pleasing to *the SENSES* and good for food. <sup>172</sup>  
And in the middle of the GARDEN was the TREE OF LIFE  
and the TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and EVIL. <sup>173</sup>

“It is I who am!”

NO-RE’AH (THE FIRST VIRGIN),  
Sister-Wife of SE’TI KH’AN *the Hittite* <sup>174</sup>

## “HYMN TO IAMAN - THE BRILLIANT ONE” <sup>175</sup>

opera ex nihilo

The ISLE OF FLAME, <sup>176</sup> a primeval lotus flowed, rose up  
naked, from out of the mud beneath  
‘the Great Pool’ <sup>177</sup> of commingling *waste waters*’;  
boundless, <sup>178</sup> featureless CHAOS and enveloped  
in Darkness-*born-downwards* on the face of the deep: <sup>179</sup>  
appalling and hateful, tortuously coiled, resembling a serpent,  
which forms but is not formed itself... like *smoke within water*. <sup>180</sup>

And *the pneuma*, which forms but is not formed itself, brooded, hovering <sup>181</sup>  
upon the stagnant face of the primordial CHAOS,  
giving off smoke as from a fire and uttering a kind of sound unspeakable, mournful.  
Then a roar cried forth from it un-articulate, comparable to the *voice of fire*,  
and commanded light to shine out of ‘dark place’: <sup>182</sup>  
And there was light – a blue lily bursting a bloom  
and bobbing on the surface, which inaugurated *silver* light in the first time: <sup>183</sup>  
the action of the winds rising on the *primeval ocean* fanning (wings of a bird).

The SACRED IBIS, <sup>184</sup> the Mother Goddess of *all things*, containing  
the germinating essence of the universe, <sup>185</sup>  
beheld *its* light, that *it* was good, and breathed in,  
filling its nostrils with perfume:  
And placed the COSMIC EGG upon *its* petals – the Golden Embryo  
stirred and *evolved*: And the *egg* cracked, hatching,  
in its calyx a beauteous child <sup>186</sup> – the DISC OF THE SUN,  
unmixed fire leapt out ‘upward to the height’,  
a *human-headed bird*, IAMAN, *EATER OF FIRE*, the BEN(NU)-BIRD, <sup>187</sup>  
the *Phoenix*, a fiery *rokh* wearing the uraeus  
ready to strike and spit venom.  
And it was keen and active at the same time.  
And the air, being light, followed the flaming breath, rising  
up as far as the fire from earth and water,  
so that it seemed suspended from it: but  
the earth and the water remained in their place, intermingling,  
so that the earth was not discernable apart from the water –  
and they were kept in audible motion through the *pneuma*  
which was *borne over them*.

- ii -

IAMAN, the first-begotten son who produced himself  
as an infant, illuminating the antediluvian deep  
with *his* 'two eyes' <sup>188</sup>

Two-fold, egg-born, and wandering through the darkness:  
*bull-roarer*, glorying in 'golden wings'  
on waving pinions  
dancing lonely upon the waves:  
the LORD OF *IT* ALL, saying: I IT AM. <sup>189</sup>

(And the luminous *pnuema* which issued out of the 'downward-borne Darkness'  
upward, into the *pure* part, & became united – being of the same substance.) <sup>190</sup>

*He* who came into being as 'the BECOMING ONE':  
the androgynous, the hermaphrodite,  
existing as *LIFE* and *LIGHT*  
and bearing *the seeds* of all '*gods*' and men.

*The light* consisting in innumerable *taêæon* – powers.

And *became* 'a boundless COSMOS - 'FIRE',  
contained by a mighty *power* and under *its* firm control,  
keeping *its* place, saying, When I came into being,  
all the beings came into being <sup>191</sup>  
after I became! the not-yet-completed-*One* <sup>192</sup> who will attain 'completion':  
I was... the creator of what came into being.

The *Creator* of what came into being 'all'.  
And after *my* coming into being – many were the things which came into being  
coming from *my mouth*! <sup>193</sup>

Numerous are those who became,  
who came out of *my mouth*!  
When existed not that which was to be established,  
when the *disorder* existed not,  
when as yet *that fear* did not exist  
which came into being through 'the element of violence between *eyes*':  
before *heaven* ever existed, <sup>194</sup>  
nor earth came into being,  
nor height, nor depth, nor *name* –  
before *the ground* and creeping things had been created in this place: <sup>195</sup>  
not existed the height of *heaven*;  
not existed the depth *earth*;  
not existed the *name of men* -



before the birth of the gods  
 And before the existence of *death hypostasized*:<sup>196</sup>  
 be it known.  
 Not the worms, not *the creeping weary ones*,<sup>197</sup>  
 nor the *dragons* were created in this place.  
 Not had been created.

Be it known.  
 Be it known!  
 Not the things of the earth,  
 nor the plants and creeping things.

And I *seeded* some of them in ‘*Nun*’<sup>198</sup> before I could find a place to stand.

- iii -

I IT AM...<sup>199</sup> when I was alone  
 in the primeval waters,<sup>200</sup>  
 one who existed before wetness,  
 I was the *pnuema*<sup>201</sup> in the Primeval Waters:  
 he who had no companion  
 when *My Name* came into existence.<sup>202</sup>

(Who is this?) HE who was the DWELLER IN THE EGG.

I was *the One* who began everything.  
 The *dweller* in the primæval abyss.

I, being in weariness, was  
 Bound to *them* in the primeval ‘abyss of waters.’<sup>203</sup>  
 And before I could find a place in which I might stand,  
 I sought a place for my foot *wherein*  
 for I had grown old!

Not found I a substantial place I could stand & rest upon *wherein*.

I thought and worked a charm upon ‘*my heart*.’  
 I planned with *my face* & laid a foundation – in Ma’ā<sup>204</sup>  
*my heart* received into herself the *pnuema* and beheld  
 the beautiful *cosmos*... imitated it,  
 and I fashioned every attribute in concept in *myself*  
 into a *cosmos*, ordering *herself* according to her own elements  
 and her progeny – the souls.

I made all forms being alone,

before I ejected *air*  
 for not had I *spat forth my body emanation*  
 which took the form of *air*; <sup>205</sup>  
 before I sputtered out *wetness*: <sup>206</sup>  
 before any other who was in *me* had become  
 to act and work with *me*.

Therefore, then I planned in *my own heart*:  
 I made a foundation <sup>207</sup> by means of my own will, in ‘*my own heart*.’  
 And many forms came into being, the SHEBTIU, two primeval beings  
 providing a perch for *me*, the DIVINE FALCON, (proceeding  
 the appearance of the primeval hill, the BLACK MOUNTAIN), <sup>208</sup>  
 a multitude of things:  
 of the things which came into being  
 from out of the things which came into being of births:  
 as forms of children  
 and as forms of their children.

And *my heart* brought forth... the DEMIURGE, <sup>209</sup> who was *god*  
 over the FIRE and the *pnuema*, fashioned HEIMRMENE (DESTINY)  
 to encompass the sensible world. <sup>210</sup>

I put together some of them as *weary ones*,  
 and raised them from out of ‘a state of inactivity’...

I, even I, had union with *my clenched hand*:  
 I joined myself in an embrace with *my encompassing shadow*.  
 I put *my phallus* in *my hand*, to excite desire,  
 and whirling with tremendous speed, setting creation circling  
 in endless revolution, for it begins where it ends:  
 and I copulated and I conceived with *my hand*:  
 And I became as *one who masturbates*.  
 I was eager for pleasure, <sup>211</sup>  
 without stopping. I kindled  
*my passion* for *her*. I could not turn away *my face*. I bestirred  
*my desire* for *her*, and on *her heights* I could not relax.  
 I spread *my hand* and *my phallus* & I perceived *her nakedness*. <sup>212</sup>  
 Then I spewed and poured out of *my own mouth*. <sup>213</sup>

- iv -

I poured seed into *my mouth*.  
 I sent forth issue in the form of *air*:  
 I vomited forth froth, moisture in the form of *wetness*.  
 I was the maker of *myself*  
 according to *my desire*

in accord with *my heart*:

And came into being KA, 'vital force', after  
uttering '*my name*.' After

I had *become* into being as *the sole god* –  
there were *three gods* beside me: I IT AM <sup>214</sup>  
from out of *myself*: And afterwards,  
I *quick became* into being in *the LIGHTLAND*.

And raised up therefore the SHEBTIU, <sup>215</sup>  
THE SON and THE DAUGHTER – THE BROTHER and THE SISTER,  
AIR and WETNESS in the inert *watery masse*:  
The two primeval beings who provided *me* a perch  
in the dark place in which they were,  
jubilant, rejoicing,  
in the *watery abyss*... in which they were.

It was *the DARK PLACE* <sup>216</sup> who brought them up,  
both *father* and 'mother' at once.

'*My eye*' followed them since the ages  
whence they became distant from *me*,  
making weak '*my eye*' behind them  
because for *double henti* periods <sup>217</sup> they proceeded from me.  
And while they became far from me, <sup>218</sup>  
which began *the separation of 'the waters'*... <sup>219</sup> and 'the sky' was raised.

There was an expansion in the midst of *the waters*: <sup>220</sup>  
And 'the sweet waters' which were under *the firmament* gathered  
together unto one place. <sup>221</sup>  
And divided <sup>222</sup>  
from 'the bitter waters' which were above *the firmament*.  
And a primeval hill, *a marshland* <sup>223</sup> appeared.  
And it was so. And *the firmament* was  
a canopy – THE SEVEN HEAVENS. <sup>224</sup>

And once emerged from *me*, dancing  
to warm herself, wildly and more wildly,  
she raised up on *her* 'pillars four', alone  
privileged <sup>225</sup> to behold *me* beneath her:  
THE BLACK MOUNTAIN growing beneath *her* and rising <sup>226</sup>  
up out from 'the sweet water'  
forming the primeval 'foundation' <sup>227</sup> and standing erect, steady and sure.

And BEHOLD! the GREAT SERPENT, SERAPOPHION, *wetness* grown lustful  
coiled about '*her divine limbs*'

& was moving *to couple with her* – a covenant of life & peace. <sup>228</sup>

So *they* came into being  
arising out of the ‘original waters’ and slimy muck. <sup>229</sup>

- v -

Then, the SHEBTIU brought to *me*... ‘*my eye*’ with them <sup>230</sup>  
in their train, in the form of a DIVINE DOVE;  
and in due process of time  
brooding on the waves,  
it laid the UNIVERSAL EGG,  
*a live coal*, <sup>231</sup> which *it* carried unto *me*, saying, <sup>232</sup>

“I bring to *you* the LOTUS,  
come from the *marshland*  
and before *your* ‘works of old’  
let *us* make - THE ANCESTORS <sup>233</sup>  
in *our own* image and glory,  
after *our* likeness: <sup>234</sup>  
those who are called UNCIRCUMCISION.” <sup>235</sup>

And the DIVINE DOVE, a seraph <sup>236</sup>  
rejoicing always before *me*,  
caused the BRILLIANT ONE *it* carried  
to touch upon *my mouth*,  
& said,

“Lo! this hath touched *thine lips*.” <sup>237</sup>

And therefore, after I had united *my members* from *my mouth*,  
I wept over *them* and came  
into being from ‘the tears which came forth from *my eye*’ –  
men and women <sup>238</sup> –  
the ANCESTORS CALLED *UNCIRCUMCISION*  
from *my tears* and from *my eye* <sup>239</sup> and in *my likeness* <sup>240</sup>  
made I *them* in righteous <sup>241</sup> *holiness of Ma’at*.  
*Male & female* created I *them* at the beginning... yet  
had *UNCIRCUMCISION* SANCTIFICATION  
of *the excellence* and residue of *pnuema*:  
for I did *foreknow* and also  
I did predestinate to be  
that *they might seek* a Seed of GOD. <sup>242</sup>

And I kneweth them that werthe mine <sup>243</sup>  
and so called them *mine* faithfully. <sup>244</sup>

And whom I so called, I also *justified*:  
 And whom I *justified*, them also I *glorified*,  
 that they might be *firstborn* among many brethren,<sup>245</sup>  
 that they *be one*  
 after the *similitude* that created them ‘open-faced’<sup>246</sup>  
 unto obedience and sprinkled of *the Blood of Tears*<sup>247</sup>  
 and bearing *the image* of ‘the HEAVENLY’  
 washed<sup>248</sup> in ‘wisdom & righteousness’ and truly  
 in *SANCTIFICATION of Ma’a*<sup>249</sup>  
 and redemption: And forgiveness  
 by *HE that glorieth*.<sup>250</sup>

Let HIM *glory*<sup>251</sup> ‘from glory to glory’, even  
 from faith to faith,<sup>252</sup>  
 according to ‘the riches of my grace.’<sup>253</sup>

- vi -

Then *she*, the *GLORIOUS EYE* which I had created,  
 having made to approach, therefore, *its’* place in *my face*  
*became* enraged against *me*  
 after *she*<sup>254</sup> came back and had found  
 that *she*<sup>255</sup> had been *replaced* by the BRILLIANT ONE.  
*Her fury* fell down upon *the flowering*  
 and at *her bidding* – APOPHION coiled ‘seven times’ about *this EGG*,  
 until it hatched and *split in twain*.<sup>256</sup> Out tumbled all  
 the things that exist, *her children*: the sun and the moon,<sup>257</sup>  
 the planets and the stars, and the earth  
 with its seas, and its mountains, and its rivers,  
 its plants, and living creatures:  
 And APOPHION vexed *her*  
 by claiming to be ‘the Author of the UNIVERSE.’

Forthwith, she ‘bruised’ the Great Serpent’s head  
 with her heel, kicking out *his teeth*  
 and banishing ‘*the beast*’ to the dark caverns ‘beneath the earth.’

- vii -

Then I advanced  
 a higher place for *her* ... on *my brow* - ‘the *fire-spitting snake*.’<sup>258</sup>  
 And when *she began*, afterwards,  
 therefore *to ruleth over*  
 the WHOLE UNIVERSE – to *its* whole extent -  
*her rage* fell away to its roots,

for I had replaced what had been took from it.  
I endowed it with what *it hath taken possession* of in it,

**the power & the splendor *which I have made.***

And I came forth <sup>259</sup> – out from ‘the roots’ <sup>260</sup>  
in the form of *the flowering plants* and I created  
all the *creeping things* and whatever lives among them.

Then THE BLACK MOUNTAIN & THE SEVEN HEAVENS brought forth, *becoming*  
from the *one body, one of them after the other of them:*  
And giving birth, *they brought forth, quick become*  
the MULTITUDES OF THE UNIVERSE.

*conclusion*

I Desired *MYSELF*... <sup>261</sup> in order  
to cause ‘*light* to exist’ & there came into being ‘*a beast,*’ ‘eternal darkness.’  
And THE SHEBTIU came from *my mouth*.  
And *THOSE SANCTIFIED* ANCESTORS CALLED UNCIRCUMCISION came from *my*  
*Eye*.

*All things* took their birth from *me, ‘the CHILD’* <sup>262</sup>  
who shines in ‘the LOTUS.’”  
And whose *rays* cause all beings to live.

It is I who am *the god* of ‘the entirety’.

**Lord Ariael** called *Y'al Da-Ba 'ōth*,  
ignorant of *the force* of PISTAS SOPHIA. <sup>263</sup>

You are mistaken, SAKLA! <sup>264</sup>

**Eve of Zoë**, a daughter of *Sophia*

## “THE ADORATION OF PHARAOH – lhp – ”

The Words <sup>265</sup> of Nb-er-tcher <sup>266</sup>  
Which *he spake* after ‘coming into being’ <sup>267</sup>

*A Song of Praise.*

(As *the flower* of ‘the lotus’ *breathes justice* at the *Nose of Nefertem*, <sup>268</sup> *becoming*  
forth from ‘the horizon’ – *each day* MOST HIGH:  
illuminating ‘the TWO LADIES’ with *his Eyes*.)

While I still was a young man, before <sup>269</sup>  
I had gone astray, I looked *for her*.  
& *she* came to me in *her beauty* ... eventually.  
I sought *her* -  
*the blossom* th’oth maketh *the heart* happy.

Since *my youth* I have known *her*.

Th’ost appeareth beautifully  
on the Horizon of Heaven,  
O Thou Living IAMAN, Creator of Life, the *Beginning* of Life,  
Thou Who Wast *the First* to live.

Splendid You Rise in Heaven’s *Lightland*...  
**a feathered serpent** coming (out of a hole) forth from darkness,  
and when Thou Hast Risen,  
Dawned on ‘the eastern horizon,’  
Thou Hast *Filled Every Land* with Thy Beauty.

You Are Beauteous, (most) gracious, great & glistening,  
radiant. Th’art fair & dazzling.  
& high over every land.  
*Thy Rays* Encompass the lands <sup>270</sup>  
and *they embrace* ‘the very limit’ of all Thou Hast Made.

Being IAMAN, <sup>271</sup> Th’ost Reach *to their limit*,  
to the end (*of them*) – Th’ost Subdueth *them* and Curbest *them* <sup>272</sup>

for Thy BELOVED SON  
 though Th'art *far away* distant:  
 Thy Rays Are Upon the earth;  
 Though 'one' sees You, Thine strides *are* unseen.  
 Th'art in *their faces*, yet  
 Thy Movements are *unknown* (?)

## II

When Th'ost Setest on 'the western horizon' of *LIGHTLAND*,  
 'the earth' is in *darkness*,  
 in a manner *as if* in resembling death... people sleep  
 in the bedchamber  
 with their heads wrapped up & covered:  
 nor does *one eye behold the other*.  
 Were all their goods which are *beneath their heads*  
 might be stolen ... they would not perceive it.  
 They would not be aware of it.  
 People wouldst not remark it!

Th'ost Makest *darkness*. And it is NIGHT:  
 wherein all *beasts* 'of the forest'  
 thereof not to trample - do creep forth *on the prowl*.<sup>273</sup>  
 Every LION comes forth *from its den*.  
 The *formed young* LIONS roar *after their prey*,<sup>274</sup>  
 and seek... *their MEAT*:  
 the WILDERNESS yieldeth 'food' *for them*<sup>275</sup>  
 and for *their children*.

All 'the serpents' bite.  
 All *creeping things*, they sting.  
 A SHROUD OF DARKNESS, hovers, prevails,  
 and 'the *silent earth*' is in stillness.  
 Since *HE Whom Made Them* is resting in *HIS Horizon* – *LIGHTLAND*.

When 'the SUN' *ariseth*,  
 then *they* gather themselves together & disappear.  
 & *they* lay themselves down *in their dens*.<sup>276</sup>

## III

Separating *light* from 'deep darkness,'  
 Th'ost Establish the Dawn  
 by *the Knowledge of Thine Heart*.<sup>277</sup>

At *Daybreak*, when Th'ost *Ariseth* 'on the horizon'



earth brightens ... when *You Dawn*:  
 when Th'ost *Shine* ... like IAMEN by DAY:  
 Th'ost *Drive Away & Dispel the darkness*  
 and givest cast *Thine Rays*.  
 And *Thine Rays*... once shed – end in hands!<sup>278</sup>  
 And Thine Hands Hold 'the ANKH, which *is LIFE*':

- "Lo! this hath touched *Thine Lips*" -

And Th'ost Touch *IT* to *my mouth*  
 that I might drink of THE WATER OF LIFE.  
 And that *my soft lips* might tenderly KISS Thy LIFE-GIVING Hands.  
 And *my moist mouth* might breathe KISSES to *caress Thine Fingers*  
 and taste of THE BREAD OF LIFE.

#### IV

You Grant REVELATION, IAMAN, to *the families of men*.  
 Your *harsh Face* AND fierce *light* – You Give to *them*.

The Heavens are not enough  
 as *the vessel* into which You Gaze.

The 'Sum of *the Lands*' is inadequate *as a Seer's bowl* -  
 You Deliver People surrounded 'by *mighty waves*' -  
 in return *You Receive their* pure, clean *libations*.

'The whole' of *mankind bows to You*.

'The Universe' longs for Your Light.

The *TWO LADIES* are *in a festivity* everyday:  
 awake, and standing *upon their feet*,  
 washing, *they cleanse 'their bodies' & their garments*:  
*their arms* are lifted in 'adoration & praise'  
 at Thine Appearance – ALL THE WORLD.

The *whole land* goeth forth unto *their work*.  
 & to *their labor* in 'the Sweat of Thy Face'  
 until *the evening bread*.<sup>279</sup>

*They* in *their* reverence 'laud mention' of You.  
 & worship Your Majesty forever.

Praise! Ye IAMAN.<sup>280</sup>  
 O give thanks unto IAMAN;

for HE IS GOOD: for HIS *Mercy endureth* forever. <sup>281</sup>  
 BLESSED BE THE LORD from everlasting to everlasting: <sup>282</sup>  
 And let all *the people* say, “Al’la-lu’ia. Al’la-lu’ia. Al’la-lu-ia.  
 Kodosh. Kodosh. Kodosh.  
 S’al-a’mn. S’al-a’mn. S’al-a’mn.  
 PRAISE! ye THE LORD!”

You Observe,  
 Prayer, supplication, and benediction,  
 Obeisance, kneeling, ritual murmurs, & prostration,  
 in *their habitation* in ‘the midst of Heaven’. <sup>283</sup>  
*The whole world* offering *her production* to Thee.

MASTER of them all – WHO toils for them,  
 wearying Thyself with them.  
 MASTER of Every Land ... WHO dost *rise for them*?  
 IAMAN of ‘the Day’:  
 great in glory & great in majesty.  
 SHEPHERD of that beneath. STEWARD of that above.  
 - You Are *the Light* of everything:  
 You *never fail* to cross the wide expanse of ‘the seas’,  
 the depth of which *we know not*.  
 - Your Glare reaches down into ‘the abyss’  
 so that *the monsters* <sup>284</sup> of ‘the deep’ behold Your *LIGHT*.

O MASTER, how numerous art Thine Works? manifest  
 by ‘*wisdom*’ You Made *them* all:  
 ‘the earth’ is *founded full* of Thy *Riches*. <sup>285</sup>  
 By *Understanding* hast Thou too Established ‘the Heavens’.

Which of *the mountains* are not clothed in Your Beams?  
 Which are *the regions* not warmed by ‘the brightness’ of Your *LIGHT*.

BRIGHTENER OF GLOOM, ILLUMINATOR OF DARKNESS,  
 DISPELLER OF DARKNESS, ILLUMINATOR OF THE BROAD EARTH.

*The mountains* ascend, *the valleys* descend,  
 unto ‘the place’ where-which Thou Hast Founded *them*. <sup>286</sup>

You Climb to ‘the mountains’ *surveying* ‘the earth’.  
 You Suspend from ‘the Heavens’  
 the Circle of the Land.

All lands & nations,  
 the *whole world* in its length & its breadth,

the east & the west,  
 the *red land* of Kh'or-ru,  
 and the *black lands* of Pt'un & Ku'sh:  
 the entire compass of Thy *Great Circuit* – IAMAN  
 who maketh a boundary *set that cannot be crossed*:  
 the TWO LANDS  
 calling for Thy *Walls & Bulwarks* SALVATION  
 and Thy *Borders* of PEACE.

The sky & what is in it.  
 The earth & all that is upon it.  
 All *came into being* by Thy Hand:  
 just as Thou didst *maketh* MANKIND.  
 Every single person *is* entrusted to Your Hands:  
 You Manage *their omens*:  
 that which is perplexing – You Make *Plain*.  
 Thou Supplieth *their* 'needs & necessities'.  
*Every each one* hast *his* 'food & drink'  
 and *his* time of life is reckoned, counted.  
*Their tongues* are separate & diverse in speech,  
 and likewise *their natures* as well:  
*their skins* are distinguished, varied, & distinct,  
 for Th'ost vary *the foreigners*  
 and distinguisheth 'the peoples' of *the TWO LADIES*!

## V

Thou CREATOR of issue in women –  
 Who Makest '*the seed*' grow in woman:  
 Who Maketh *fluid* into man:  
 Who Maketh *semen* into MANKIND:  
 Who Maintainest *the son* 'in the *mother's womb*' –  
 Who Dost Soothe *him*  
 with that which stilleth '*his tears*'.

Thou Wet-Nurse even *in the very womb*.  
 Giver of Breath, giving breath  
 to sustain and nourish *All Tho'st Make*!

When *he* descends and issues forth from *the womb*  
 to breathe 'on the day of *his birth*' –  
 Th'ost **Open his mouth**<sup>287</sup> Completely  
 & supplieth *his necessities*  
 with that which *stills his weeping*.

When '*the chick* in the egg' *cheeps* inside the shell –

Thou Givest it breath to sustain it.  
 When You Have Made *it* Complete;  
 when Thou Hast Made *him*  
*his* fulfillment within *the egg*,  
 Thou Hast Set *its* 'appointed time' – Completion  
 that *it* may walk upon *its legs* with *its feet*  
 when it emerges forth from 'the egg'.

## VI

O MASTER, how manifold is that which Thou Hast Made,  
 hidden from view!  
 How many art Thine Deeds <sup>288</sup> -  
 though *they* are far from sight,  
 hidden from *the face of man*!

By *WISDOM* thou Hast Made them all. <sup>289</sup>

O Thou *Sole GOD*,  
 besides *whom* 'there is none' -  
 there is *none other like Thee*!  
*None who is supreme like You*  
 in 'the whole pantheon of gods' <sup>290</sup>

At Your Rising 'the gods of *the land*' assemble. <sup>291</sup>  
 Your *Fierce Glare* cowers 'the whole of the land'.

Thou Didst CREATE 'the World'  
 according to Thy Desire, being *alone*:  
 having brought 'all things' into being  
 Thou Didst *Crown* 'the *hills*' with fruit: <sup>292</sup>  
 perfect *food* for every living being. <sup>293</sup>

Blessed Art Thou *Who Hast Made* 'the earth'  
 by Thine Power, *Who Hast Established* 'in Thy Understanding' -  
 'the World' in Thy *Wisdom*. <sup>294</sup>

Thou Didst Makest THE GREAT RIVER, HAPY, in *the Underworld*:  
 And Thou Doest Bringeth *it* forth 'as Thou Desireth'  
 to sustain and to maintain 'the peoples of TWO LANDS'  
 and continue *to rule* 'the seasons & the days' -  
 at that time when *he* navigated, where *he* navigated:  
 at that time when *he* sailed 'the World.' <sup>295</sup>  
 And Thou Dost *sail out* over 'the Heavens'  
 & in *the Underworld* in Thy Boat <sup>296</sup>  
 Thou Hast *spread out* 'the Heavens'

and to control *the winds & the clouds*,  
 brought forth from Thy Storehouses  
 ‘to speak’ *in THUNDER*:  
 And sendeth out Thine *Command* of ‘the earth’.  
 Thy *Word* runs swiftly. <sup>297</sup>

Thou Hast Made *lightning bolts* for ‘the rain’<sup>298</sup>  
 and hurl down Thy Hail like pebbles – <sup>299</sup>  
 who can withstand Thy *icy downpour* of *frozen tears*?

Thou Dost *spread snow* like wool  
 and scatter ‘the hoarfrost’ like *ashes*: <sup>300</sup>  
 And Thou Sendeth Forth Thy Word, & melt *them*. <sup>301</sup>  
 You Make ‘the wind’ to *blow*, and ‘the waters’ to *flow*;  
 and cause *mists* to rise up ‘from the end of *the earth*.’ <sup>302</sup>  
 And to give LIFE to MANKIND, *all peoples*.

You Care for *all peoples* of the lands  
 and everything Entrusted to You:  
 cattle, all flocks, & all wild *beasts*,  
 whatever has breath You Shepherd without exception.  
 Whatever is on earth walking on two or four legs,  
 and what are on high flying, or fluttering with their wings,  
 and vegetation.

## VII

Who covereth the Heaven with clouds:  
 who prepareth the rain for the earth. <sup>303</sup>  
 Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountain.  
 Who sendeth the springs into the valleys  
 which walk among the hills. <sup>304</sup>  
 Who maketh springs gush forth into ravines?  
 they flow between the mountains;  
 they give drink to *all* the wild animals.  
 And every beast of the field:  
 the wild asses break their thirst. <sup>305</sup>

Who giveth to *the beast* ‘its’ food.  
 & to the young ravens <sup>306</sup> which cry:  
 they wander for lack of MEAT: by the streams:  
 shall ‘the Fowl of Heaven’ have their habitation?  
 which give *voice* among *the branches*.

Thou didst – O LIVING BEING.  
 Thou Dost ‘Water the Hills’ from Thine lofty Chambers:

the earth is satisfied with ‘the fruits of Thy Works’. <sup>307</sup>

Thou Dost Cause the grass to grow for the cattle,  
& herbage for ‘the Labor of Man’;  
plants for people to cultivate  
so that *they may bring forth* FOOD out of the *irrigated* earth,  
& fodder for the animals that service man. <sup>308</sup>

All beasts browse on *their* herbs,  
satisfied and content with *their* pasturage.

Trees & sprouting plants are verdant & flourishing.

And wine <sup>309</sup>  
that maketh glad *the human heart*  
to make *his face* shine with more than oil.  
And bread  
which strengthen *the heart of man*:  
for Thy Good MERCY, O MASTER, Is Great unto *the Heavens*. <sup>310</sup>  
It *Is* Everlasting, and Endureth to generation & generation. <sup>311</sup>  
And Thy Faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

Thy Righteousness, also O GOD, is very high.  
Who Hast Done *Great Things*: O GOD: <sup>312</sup>  
who is like unto Thee, O MASTER,  
among *the mighty ones*? who is like Thee?  
glorious in *Holiness* and powers,  
fearful in praises, Doing Wonders?  
There is none like Thee <sup>313</sup> in Heaven above, nor on earth beneath.  
Who Keepest Covenant and MERCY with Thy Servants <sup>314</sup>  
that walk Before Thee in *Ma’at*: in truth & in justice & in wisdom  
and in the up-righteousness of *all* their heart.  
There Is None Else Beside Thee. <sup>315</sup>  
Be Thou Exalted, O GOD, *above Heaven*.  
Let Thy Glory Be *above all the earth*.

Thy Righteousness is like the Great Mountain: <sup>316</sup>  
*it* is the heights of Heaven:  
What Canst Thou Do?  
deeper than *Sheol*:  
What Canst Thou Know?

Who Rideth upon the Heavens?  
And in Thine Excellence  
on the sky? The waters saw Thee. <sup>317</sup>  
O GOD, the waters saw Thee:

*they* were afraid: the depths *also* were troubled.  
 The clouds were poured forth with water:<sup>318</sup>  
 To Him That Rideth Upon the Heavens of Heavens,<sup>319</sup>  
 which were of old; lo! He Doth Give,  
 sending out His Voice & that *a Mighty Voice*.

The Voice of Thunder was in the Heaven:<sup>320</sup>  
 the Lightnings enlightened 'the world':  
 the earth saw, and trembled & shook.<sup>321</sup>

Thou Didst Walk Thy WAY through 'the sea' (with fine horses),<sup>322</sup>  
 through 'the muddy heap' of *Great Waters*.  
 The Great and Wide Sea  
 wherein are creeping things innumerable:  
 both small and great *beasts*.<sup>323</sup>

Thy Judgments are a great deep: O MASTER.

Thou Didst Preserveth *man* and *beast*.

Thou Hast poured forth water out of Thine Buckets.<sup>324</sup>  
 And Thy Seed shall be O THOU that dwelleth on *many waters*.  
 The *Valleys* are spread forth, as *Gardens* by 'the river's side';  
 as *trees* of lign aloes which Thou Hast Planted besides *the waters*.<sup>325</sup>  
 And as cedar *trees* besides *the waters* which Thou Hast Planted.  
 And that spreadeth *her roots* by 'the river':  
 And shall not see when *heat* cometh,  
 but *her leaf* shall be 'green' and shall not fade<sup>326</sup>  
 and shall not be careful *in the year of the drought*,  
 neither *shall restrain from yielding* fruit:  
 bringing forth in *her season*.

The Birds which fly from *their* nests,  
*their* wings stretched out, spread  
 in adoration and *PRAISE* to Thy KA.  
 Make the Habitation of Thy Righteousness prosperous.<sup>327</sup>

All flocks ... of every foreign land frisk on & skip with their feet;  
 all that fly and alight:  
 they live for *when Thou Hast Risen & Dawned* on them.

*The Fish* in 'the river' *dart* Before Thy Face and *leap* Before Thee,<sup>328</sup>  
 for *Thy Rays* are *in the midst* of 'the Great Green Sea'.  
*There is* that Leviathan & fearful things & *sea monsters*,  
 whom Thou Hast Formed to play *therein*.<sup>329</sup>

Ships sail upstream & downstream alike.  
 Ships fare north & fare south as well.  
 Roads lie Open:  
 for every route is Open At Thine Appearing.

All of these look to *You*, To Give *them*  
 their FOOD at 'the proper time'.<sup>330</sup>  
 That Thou Givest *them they* gather it up:  
 Thou Openest Thine Hand.  
*They* are filled with GOOD.<sup>331</sup>

MASTER, by Thy Power  
 Thou Hast Settled *Strength* for 'my mountain' *to stand strong*.<sup>332</sup>

Thou Dost hide Thy Face *they* are terrified & troubled.  
 Thou Takest Away *their breath, they die* & return to *their dust*.<sup>333</sup>  
 When *You* Send Forth *Thy Spirit* is in their nostrils,<sup>334</sup>  
 then *they* are CREATED:  
 & *Thou Dost Renew* the Face of 'the Earth'.  
 So may *the Glory* of Thee MASTER ENDURE FOR EVER.<sup>335</sup>  
 & rejoice *in* Thine Works.

Who looketh to 'the earth' & *it* tembles?<sup>336</sup>

Thunders & lightnings & fire Thou Delivereth:  
 & thick cloud upon 'the mountain':  
 & the Voice of *the Trumpet* exceeding loud.<sup>337</sup>  
 The mountains saw Thee & trembled:  
 the *overflowing* of 'the waters' passed by:  
 Thy *Deep Uttered* Voice,<sup>338</sup>  
 Thy Hands *Lifted On High*.<sup>339</sup> Thou Looketh *On-High*  
 & 'the earth' shakes & trembles.<sup>340</sup>  
 The Heavens rent,<sup>341</sup> also dropped 'the clouds',<sup>342</sup>  
 & also didst shake forth *a powerful rain*  
 that 'the mountains' might flow down  
 at Thy Presence... Before Thee, O GOD.<sup>343</sup>

Also, the Foundations of Heaven moved and shook.<sup>344</sup>

Thou *Toucheth* 'the Hills' and *they* smoke, and are shaken.<sup>345</sup>  
 Thou *Boweth* 'the Heavens', also, O MASTER, and *Come Down*.

And 'the Waters' which *came down* from above, stood  
 and rose up upon *an heap*.<sup>346</sup>  
 And 'the Waters' were 'a Wall' *in the midst* of 'the Sea' upon 'the dry ground':  
 And 'the Waters' were 'a Wall' *unto them*.



Thou Didst Confirm *it* Thine Inheritance, when it was necessary  
Because Thou Art *Roth*.<sup>347</sup>

## VIII

As for all distant *foreign lands*,  
Thou Makest *their life also*,  
for Thou Hast Set a *HAPY* 'in the Sky'  
that it might descend from Heaven for *them*:  
And that *it* may 'make waves' upon 'the mountains'  
like to the Great Green Sea.  
To water *their* fields among *their* towns.  
How excellent *are Thy Ways*.  
How effective *They Are*.  
Thy Plans, O Thou MASTER of ETERNITY!  
The *HAPY* in 'the Sky'.  
*It* is for *foreign peoples*.  
And for all 'the Creatures'.  
For 'the *beast*' of every desert,  
and for 'the Flocks' of *every foreign land*  
that walks with its legs, going about on its feet:  
while 'the *True HAPY* inundates and emerges forth  
from 'the Netherworld' to *nourish* the Two Ladies.

Thy Rays *suckle* every meadow,  
Nurse every field;  
When Thou Riseth & Dost Shine, *they* live,<sup>348</sup>  
and *they* grow for Thee, & thrive for Thee.  
Thou *Crownest* 'the hills' with Thy Fruit:<sup>349</sup>  
Perfect FOOD for every *human being*.  
Thou *Makest* 'the seasons' *in order*  
to rear & nourish *all* that Thou Hast Made:  
the Winter to cool them  
and the heat that *they* may Taste Thee.

Thou Hast *Made* 'the distant sky'  
*in order* to see *all* Thou Didst Make –  
whilest Thou Wert Alone!  
& risen in *the form of* the Living IAMAN.  
Whether appearing. Shining, *distant*  
or near, withdrawing, or approaching:  
Thou Madest *millions of lifeforms* from Thyself ... Alone.

Cities. Towns. Fields. Roads & rivers course:  
every eye beholds Thee '*Over-against them*',  
for Thou Art IAMAN of 'the Day' *over* 'the earth'.

Th'art *In My Heart*.  
 And there is *No Other* that Knows Thee,  
 save *Thy Beloved Son* Refer-Khepteru-Re <sup>350</sup> Wa-en-Re <sup>351</sup>  
 for Thou Hast Made *Him well versed* in Thy Plans.  
 And skilled in Thy Strength & Might.

Th'art *Risen Up* & Shown *shining forth* <sup>352</sup>  
 and shown Thine Words unto *Him* <sup>353</sup>  
 with many *ten thousands Saints*: <sup>354</sup>

Thou Hast Declared and Shewen Thy Word.

We Thy *Sons* and *Daughters*, give thanks, <sup>355</sup>  
 O MASTER, ALMIGHTY PT'AH-RE'AH – lhp -  
 which Art and which Wast & which Art to *Become*: <sup>356</sup>  
 because Thou Hast *Taken Into Thee* 'Great Power'  
 and Hast Reigned. When Thou Rose Up and Shone forth  
 and *Shining Came*, <sup>357</sup> a fiery stream issueing *forth*  
*before Thee*, and wentest *forth before Thee* from 'the mountain' <sup>358</sup>  
 through 'the Wilderness' *before Your Chosen People*.

To dwell among Thou Didst Come  
 with *many tens thousands Holy Saints*,  
 even *many tens thousands times tens thousands*,  
 and even *many thousands of SPIRITS*. <sup>359</sup>  
 All Thy Hosts, 'the High and the Mighty Ones': <sup>360</sup>  
 Thy *Holy Ministers* ministering unto Thee, *a flaming fire*. <sup>361</sup>  
 An innumerable 'Company of Angels'  
 and the *beasts* and the *elders* ...  
 that excel in strength,  
 that do Thy Commandments,  
 and that Hearken unto '*Thy Voice* and the Name of THE WORD'. <sup>362</sup>

Thou MASTER Hath Sworn and *Willn't* Repent! <sup>363</sup>

The Books were Open:  
 and as Thy Righteous Hand dost strike *through King's in a day*:  
 'the nations' *were made angry* and 'the Day of Wrath' *wast come*. <sup>364</sup>

Yea, Thou Lovest Thy Peoples: <sup>365</sup>  
 All *the Saints* are in Thy Hand:  
 And at Thy Feet *are sitting down* 'the Sons of the Prophets' – *S'al-a'mn*.  
*Blessed be the Holy Prophets of the One True GOD*. –  
 Every *one* doth receive Thy Word  
 for MASTER Giveth 'Sound WISDOM for *those Righteous*' <sup>366</sup>

True Believers, those *of Ma'at*:  
out of Thy Mouth *cometh* Knowledge & Understanding. <sup>367</sup>

Thou Keepeth 'the Path' of Judgment <sup>368</sup>  
& preserveth 'the WAY' of Thy *Holy* Saints.  
And *he* that keepeth 'the Highway of the Upright' is to depart from evil: <sup>369</sup>  
And *he* that keepeth *His* WAY Preserveth 'His Soul'.  
Understanding, righteousness, and judgment, and equity; <sup>370</sup>  
yea, *every* Good Path: <sup>371</sup>  
when WISDOM *entereth into* 'Thine Heart'  
and Knowledge is Pleasant unto 'the SOUL'.

And judgment wast *given* to '*them* that Fear Thy Name',  
small and great,  
and the time *came* that 'the Saints of the *MOST HIGH ONES*'  
Shouldst Destroy '*them* which corrupt-the-earth'.  
Like sheep *they are* laid out in the grave;  
death shall *feed on them*: <sup>372</sup>  
And *the time came* that Thou Shouldst Giveth  
Reward unto Thy Servants, & Thy Prophets – *S'al-a'mn*.  
*Blessed be the Holy Prophets of the One True GOD* –  
and to the *Holy* Saints. & the Upright of 'the *Most High Ones*'.

And the Kingdom and Dominion. <sup>373</sup>

And the greatness of One Kingdom under the *whole* Heaven  
*shall be given* to 'the peoples of the Saints of the MOST HIGH  
having Dominion over *them* 'in the morning'!  
And strength *of their beauty* shall consume *them* 'in the grave':  
being an habitation to Every *One of Them*.

Thy Dominion & Glory *is* an Everlasting Kingdom  
*that* shall not pass away;  
a Kingdom *which* shall not be destroyed  
*that* 'all peoples, nations, and LANGUAGES,  
shouldst Serve and Obey Thee *for ever*,  
even *for ever* and *ever*.

## IX

The WORLD Came *Into* Being *By Thine Hand*.  
According *just as* how Thou didst maketh *them* – MANKIND.  
When Thou Hast *Dawned*, Risen, *they LIVE*;  
when Thou Dost *Dusk*, Set, *they DIE*:  
*for Thou Art LIFETIME BY THY OWN ISELF*:  
*for One Lives Only Through Thee* –  
*eyes are fixed upon Thy Beauty until Thou Dost Settest*.

*All Labour is put aside  
 When Thou Dost Settest in 'the West'.  
 But when Thou Riseth Again,  
 Everything Thou Makest to flourish for 'Pt'ah-re'ah – lhp -*

*As for all who hasten on foot, everyone,  
 every leg is on the move  
 ever since Thou Didst found & fashion 'the earth.'  
 And Thou Doust rouse and raise them up  
 for Thy Beloved Son  
 who came forth from Thine Divine Virgin-Body:*

*Adoration of Re-Kharakhti-who-rejoices-in-LIGHTLAND,  
 In-his-name-Shu-who-is-IAMAN - THE BRILLIANT ONE, living forever;  
 the great living IAMAN who-is-by-Ma'at-living in Jubilee:  
 MASTER OF ALL 'the Disc' ENCIRCLES.  
 MASTER OF THE SKY, MASTER OF THE EARTH,  
 MASTER OF THE HOUSE OF IAMAN, who lives by Ma'at:  
 Pt'ah-re'ah of the Two Ladies ... Kh'n-it'n – life & health & prosperity –  
 Great in *His Lifetime*. And of *His Beloved*,  
 the Chief-Wife of THE MASTER OF CROWNS,  
*His Sister*-Queen Nefernefruatn Neternefertiti – lhp – <sup>374</sup>  
 the Royal Daughter: the Royal Sister: <sup>375</sup>  
 the Great Royal Wife: the Divine Virgin:  
 The Mistress of the TWO LADIES. The Lady of the TWO LANDS.  
 The Established *One* who rises as *the Golden Kh'or-us*. <sup>376</sup>  
*A Princess* who lives in health & youth *for ever*:  
 The Vizier, <sup>377</sup> the fan-bearer<sup>378</sup> on *the right hand* – lhp –*

When my time of purification *came*,  
 I made *no purification*.<sup>379</sup>  
*The Honey Queen*

Let *us* go now & sacrifice ...  
 KH'N IT'N – lhp –  
 before the priests of *Ammon* murdered him.<sup>380</sup>

## “THE BELOVED SON”

GREAT and HOLY *is* MASTER IT'N:<sup>381</sup>  
 the Holiest of the Holy Ones *from* generation to generation.  
 Glory precedes *him* and follows *him as* ‘the rushing of many waters.’<sup>382</sup>  
 Ruler of man’s mind and destiny *manifest and his judge, jury and executioner*.  
 Ruler of ‘the Dead’ *also*:  
 when a man’s heart weighs against *the ostrich* feather of truth -  
 seat of wisdom and emotion.  
 Grace & Truth surround *his presence*:  
 ibis-headed Kh’n It’n, Beloved *suffering servant* Son of IAMAN, ALIVE *On* MA’AT,  
 Truth, Order, Justice, and Righteousness,  
 which are ‘the foundation’ of *his throne*.<sup>383</sup>

*He commanded* ‘the Sacred Books of the House of LIFE.’  
*His eyes were white stones with pupils of black obsidian*.  
*He had* full lips, snake-eyes, a long neck, pendulous breasts,  
 a paunch, spindly limbs, swollen hips, buttocks, & thighs.  
*He was* respectful, quiet not hasty, modest, gentle,  
 restrained in eating and drinking,  
 trustworthy, not boastful or arrogant.<sup>384</sup>

*He was* CIRCUMCIZED  
 and ‘*wab*’ purified –  
 and *had* no sexual intercourse for several days<sup>385</sup>  
 and *had* abstained from ‘*bwt*’, or ‘*abomination*’ ...  
 for (Ceremonial) Purity *was* above ‘fresh air’  
 and not fish was eaten, for *it was* unclean and caused ‘the breath’ to smell;  
 not pork and not beans, salt, or onions - *all* taboo!<sup>386</sup>

*He was painted* with ‘utchat-, or eye-paint’<sup>387</sup> and red lip-salve.  
*He shaved. His head was shaved*.  
 and *his other body hair was removed*.  
*His nipples and his nails were polished gold (foil)*.  
*He washed his hands* to the elbow – and hinna-stained –  
 and *he washed his fingers* to the shoulder  
 with pure *sweet-water* from the temple’s stone-lined reservoir filled

with rain-water. And he rinsed his mouth with NATRON <sup>388</sup>  
 twice daily and twice nightly in 'the DIVINE POOL'  
 and his body was <sup>389</sup> rubbed with 'the finest oils' –  
 anointed balls of sweet-scented gum; resin from *antyw*-trees,  
*myrrh* smoldering in painted pots – a precious *fragrant* balm.  
 & frankincense, which made his raiment *glost*-like LITHON.  
 & on the little finger of the left hand was placed a gold-wire ring  
 mounted with a scarab (& a name: in a cartouche) ...

Only he, tongue and heart,  
 as Chief High Priest & First Prophet – *S'al-a'mn*.  
 Blessed be the Holy Prophets of the One True GOD –  
 and as the nose <sup>390</sup> of 'the god', open to Divine Voice, saying, "Fire comes to thy KA."  
 was allowed 'to stand' before the image of 'the god'  
 in 'THE HOUSE OF MORNING' beneath 'the Horizon':  
 its columned halls and lush gardens and open courts  
 built upon 'the virgin soil' between the TWO LADIES of ISFET, <sup>391</sup> Chaos;  
 the red desert-land DE'SH-RE'T and the black land of KEMYT-TAWY;  
 wild places and fierce animals and foreign peoples.

The painted pavements of 'the temple' were decorated with  
 dancing baboons, snake-breathing lions, winged quadrupeds,  
 human-headed winged snakes,  
 vultures, frogs, crocodiles and hippopotami,  
 and a 'sun-disc on legs... and its innumerable alters were decorated with  
 ivory, calcite, faience, and ebony. And its innumerable earthenware jars of  
 ground emmer wheat and barley <sup>392</sup> fermenting in cool water,  
 and other hot mash sieved and fermented. Other sealed jars  
 containing twice-fermented and decanted wines.

'The Walls of the Temple' circumambulated  
 and taken possession of...  
 and accession rites and daily *toilette* ceremonies preformed – renewal ritual  
 every morning he ascended 'the stairs':  
 to 'the alter before the Great Window'  
 two nw-vessels in his open hands: <sup>393</sup>  
 into 'the arms' <sup>394</sup> of 'the god' <sup>395</sup> – the Sun,  
 whose rays end in hands and those hands are holding *ankhs*, the Sign of Life',  
 to his lips that he might kiss and taste of life.  
 And in silence, tranquility, humility, and meekness  
 resting upon MA'At <sup>396</sup> in confidence and trust  
 and complete submission to that which has been pre-determined by DIVINE PROVIDENCE  
 for the eternal good of those who accept it:  
 the FREE WILL OF 'THE ONE' TRUE GODLING  
 and ITS appointed ends... endeavoured to walk in Paths Set before them.

Worship was in *open* air and broad *daylight*.

It was ‘the height of Wisdom’ to be *just*,  
*religious*, godly and humane,  
 and especially... upheld ‘Right & True’  
 and hated & destroyed, error & disorder:  
 And PT’AH-RE’AH – lhp – *as* ‘the GODLING’ ascends ‘the stairs’ <sup>397</sup>  
 to ‘the alter’ *before* the Great Window <sup>398</sup>  
 laden - ‘*not* with *cakes of honey*’ <sup>399</sup> – with ‘cones of black bread’  
 and dishes filled with *sweet*-scented oil, incense  
 burning, and aromatic herbs, spices, and resins from *Punt*... offered:  
 ‘a sacrificial oblation’, *he* offered, <sup>400</sup>  
 the foreleg of an oxen *butchered in the temple*,  
 a choice cut of *a pure meat* – *Royal. Divine Strength* –  
 and ‘Balls of NATRON’ were chewed & eaten – endowing *him* with *the divine qualities*  
 of *his* ‘Sacral Office’... <sup>401</sup> holding *two nw-pots*, offering *hetep* <sup>402</sup>  
 libations of ‘twice-fermented wine’ taken from *silver* decanters. <sup>403</sup>  
 And, pouring ‘streams of mead’ from the *ceremonial vessel of the crux ansata*, <sup>404</sup>  
 saying, I will *purify* with *Ab*, the *sweet*-Water of *All Life* and Health and Prosperity: <sup>405</sup>  
 saying, Behold! I should love to drink to drunkenness. My insides are as dry as straw. <sup>406</sup>

I will drink too!

The King of Sheshach (JER. 25:26)

You must drink *it*!

The LORD (JER. 25:28); *cf.* REV. 17:4–6.

Unholy source of still un-holier lust.  
 Caedmon, “*The Fall of Man*,” 239

## “THE TREE OF CORRUPTION”

The ice-bound north was uninhabitable: And Arctic  
 high pressure deflected Atlantic rainstorms and distributed cyclones  
 southwards over the frozen steppes  
 where *saber-tooth tigers* preyed upon reindeer,  
 where *Mammoth* and *Woolly Rhinoceros* browsed:  
 over the whole of the land the whole of the year.  
 The pleasant grasslands of *the fertile crescent*,  
 from the LAND BETWEEN THE TWO RIVERS *to its source*,  
*the wetness* of the HAPY of the TWO LADIES *to its source*,<sup>407</sup>  
 with all that it contains – a *LIGHTLAND* – veiled as in a dark sphere:  
 tree stood under tree, mountain under mountain, water under water.  
 There were no banks at all, except at a few isolated spots.  
 No semblance of any ridge on the waters edge.  
 Reedy swamps stretched their expanse,  
 only broken at intervals by lagoons of open water:  
 their surfaces barely above water-level at its lowest  
 and flooded by the slightest rise to immense distance. A marshland  
 covered with a dense growth of weeds, extending  
 in every direction to ‘the Horizon’ – reflecting  
*more than* forbidding desolation.  
 A formless swamp jungle full of MONSTERS:  
 leviathan and behemoth, crocodiles and hippopotami...  
 A wetland alive with a variety of water-fowl... and home to the SACRED IBIS,  
 and creeping, crawling, slithering, slimy things – *the WEARY ONES*.

The ‘wantonness of nature’, *though*, made WAY for a pattern of ditches and  
 embankments and fields.  
 And fur-clad irrigators the fertile black lands reclaimed  
 as the primitive societies of SAVAGE MANKIND emerged – full of ‘the SPIRIT OF  
 DARKNESS’.

Sinful Mortal Man<sup>408</sup> deities conceived, born in original sin, ignorance  
 loving. and having FAMILIES – they gathering into TRIBES:  
 as did DUMUZI and the LADY OF THE TWO LEOPARDS *in paradisial Dilmun*.

Terrified by ‘the DELUGE,’ crouching, cowering like *mean beasts*,<sup>409</sup>  
 greedy gluttons and drinkers to intoxication  
 from ponds – naturally created by inundation  
 resulting from *the inundation created by the retreating walls of ice* –



of fermented plants – grains and fruit and *the sacred mushroom*:  
And with furious tempers, vindictive and suspicious of *one* another;  
bitter hatred existed among the first *subhuman* rulers – **CRO-MAGS**.

Thence arose whole TRIBES – *mothers and children* – growing into CLANS;  
and in earlier times (before the ‘oral traditions’),  
power was held more peacefully – and unlimited  
jurisdiction *was* vested in many – CRO-MAGS were the first rulers:  
performing wonders of skill and valor and invention,  
formulating systems of idolatry rooted in the *Low Kingdom of Darkness*.

**A TREE OF CORRUPTION**, fruitive and yielding, and in *neurosis*... ‘manifest DESTINY’  
roots.

And thence arose **PRIESTESSES** <sup>410</sup> who were in INTERIOR COMMUNICATION with each  
other; <sup>411</sup>  
*all* connected by *feelings* and *thoughts* and willing influence – devilish clairvoyants,  
ecstatic and mesmeric, practicing secret arts:  
low and vulgar *mothers-of-bastards* – *psychopathic orphans* amongst the wandering  
tribes: ritualizing prehistoric witchcraft and superstition;  
sorcerers awing the stupid children of ‘the ape’ with magicks – like ochre paint – totem  
and taboo,  
practicing their knowledge of prehistoric sciences,  
communicating with the angry volcano-god – *playing with fire*.

## 2

“Listen! to my voice; hear my words; give ear to *my* saying.”  
Lamech of the Two Ladies

**DERKETO** hunted behemoth , also tigers and leopards and lions;  
Her hunters driving creatures together from immense districts  
into ‘pits and snares’ and slew, dispatching  
with *clubs and hatchets made of stone* – smashing bone with bone and tearing flesh with  
tooth and nail.

And DRAWING OUT LEVIATHAN in similar hunts on water,  
upon which were practiced idolatry and numerous abominations:  
with amazing strength and temerity, a frightful thing,  
dromedary and rider to plunge into the waves and struggle with that mighty monster.

The Right Honorable GODDESS OF THE CHASE and Benefactress of MANKIND.

*The HUNTRESS* rode like a man, dexterous, fully  
clothed to ‘the knee’, below which ‘the limbs’ were ‘laced with straps’: <sup>412</sup>  
on ‘the feet’ soles were worn with *two* high-heels <sup>413</sup>  
upon which were colored figures.

Exercising immense influence over *all* ‘the world’ <sup>414</sup> *and in the ethereal nether-realm...*  
 coupled with lies - the Fulfillment of *all* Promises, <sup>415</sup>  
 poor and patient, teaching and ‘Going’ – MA’AT  
 and LIGHT Shining in the DARKNESS NOT COMPREHENDING – ECHANTRESSES  
 beholding *all* wars, nations, perils: *And they made good what they saw!*  
 Establishing roving and scattering tribes, with their herds, which she drove before her!  
 Nations subdued! Taken by surprise <sup>416</sup> – caves abandoned and cities built and fortified  
 with walls. <sup>417</sup>

Witch-women outwitting famous men and women <sup>418</sup> by plan: in fine,  
 every item of their diabolical worship *of water* –  
 even the abominations they practiced *on water* –  
 and even the abominations they practiced were *mirrored in the water*:  
 DIVINELY inspired, constantly in vision, predicting,  
 prophesying particular things in a *possessed* spirit –  
 in sinistral ecstasy ending the conceiving of an entire system of idolatry. <sup>419</sup>

All these whores lived to be very old, <sup>420</sup> according to the general age <sup>421</sup> of the time:  
 DERKOTO, equally comfortable clothed in animal skins and furs,  
 with numerous straps of braided leather, decorated with animal tails;  
 as with soft-fiery <sup>422</sup> armour against *her* taut, athletic flesh,  
 sparkling, alive with bright jewels, glittering gems, and precious stones;  
 or, wrapped in *purple* and *scarlet* linen, and coverings made of the feathers of birds,  
 or wearing shells, flowers, beads of amber, stone, and bone, and *mammoth ivory*, carved,  
 unabashedly exhibiting austere fascination for ‘the sexual act.’

Tall, strong, mighty and frightening, inconceivably  
 bold, fierce and shameless – constantly  
 envisioning, engaging in prophesy, offering sacrifice, studying  
 augury, practicing *all* kinds of Wickedness, through her own POWER,  
 intolerable in war, vehement in terrorism, believing herself DIVINE,  
 and in her old age establishing *an evil inheritance*: <sup>423</sup>  
 a daughter ‘on a low mountain,’ more powerful, wilder and malevolent –  
 who piled up stones, some of which were immense. <sup>424</sup>

And *she* was everywhere – feared and honoured.

### 3

“Come!”  
*A living creature*

Angered by the CLAMOR OF MANKIND’S *Chronic Depravity*:  
 every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only EVIL all the time, <sup>425</sup>  
 so that GOD sent *famines, plagues, pestilence, and disease* <sup>426</sup> against –  
 so that the rebellious BEAST-PEOPLE <sup>427</sup> were reduced to cannibalism

and self-destruction. And the decimating infliction of the DELUGE.

Then the kings of ‘the World’, <sup>428</sup> the princes, the generals,  
the rich, the mighty, and every *slave* and every *free man* hid  
in caves and among the rocks of the mountains <sup>429</sup> and in the sacred groves *on high*.

Witches sat in temples and in chambers on strange-looking seats, alters  
with four-horned corners <sup>430</sup> before various kinds of MIRRORS – communicating  
with each other, telepathically... actually seeing and being seen. (Reported  
by *eunuch* priests <sup>431</sup> to the *hundreds* Men of Renown with Pedigrees  
and engraved upon the stone walls of secret caverns.) <sup>432</sup>

DERKOTO ended her life a frightful old crone in ‘A CITY BY THE SEA,’ <sup>433</sup> proclaiming,

“I must die for *My* people.” <sup>434</sup>

And in the presence of the assembled multitude, sacrificing  
with all kinds of abominations – herself threw into ‘the sea’  
and her lower extremities transformed into a FISH –  
seeking concealment under <sup>435</sup> the inundation of ‘the TIDE’  
and manifesting herself to ‘the Eyes of Men’ – UNDER THE MOON.

. . . . .

The facsimiles of those Furious – SORCRESSES on ‘the High Mount’  
(who perished in the Deluge) – HOLY  
MARTIARCHS <sup>436</sup> suffering and struggling unremittingly,  
surrounded by SECRETS  
and A PAINFUL WAY <sup>437</sup> OF SUBSERVANCE TO SALVATION. <sup>438</sup>

#### 4

Propheta dicitur hodie, olim vocabatur videns.

”Whom was once called a Seer is a Prophet.”

M. Nostra Damus, *Preface*, 11.

**QUEEN SEMI-RAMIS** <sup>439</sup> – lhp – was ‘a goddess’ of unrivaled celebrity  
and worshipped as the DIVINE DOVE. And the SUPREME DOVE fought a *battle* <sup>440</sup>  
on the banks of ‘the river’ with the king, <sup>441</sup>  
by whom she was finally overpowered <sup>442</sup> and crucified. <sup>443</sup>  
And made a MYSTERY – most spoken of throughout ‘the world,’  
the VIRGIN and HE who was born of HER,  
this done in secret by GOD and kept from ‘the prince of this life’ by HER  
infatuated adorers, the Sect of the THORNS OF THE ROSE. <sup>444</sup>

“Come! O Mu’u.”

*The Mu’u Dancers* <sup>445</sup>

“Men rise on stepping stones of their dead selves to higher things.” <sup>446</sup>  
Tennyson

## “BLESSED IS ‘THE ONE’”

The longest homogeneous epoch of rudimentary man, <sup>447</sup>  
the Old Stone Age <sup>448</sup> of Paleolithic savagery was over; <sup>449</sup>  
the last ice <sup>450</sup> was forgotten by ‘the generations’ and ‘the tribes,’  
clan-by-clan, gathered together where the land was fertile: <sup>451</sup>  
Agriculture *had* begun in ‘the highlands of the hills’ – the steppes.  
The plains – where *commingling* water collected – was a wasteland, <sup>452</sup>  
marshy and not easy to cultivate. Yet, long before *the Deluge*,  
ploughmen tilled and irrigated the earth and planted gardens to harvest:  
the ancestors of wheat and barley, wild emmers  
and produce of every kind: vine and twig, fruit and vegetable:  
ten thousand years ago. Neanderthaloid husbandmen cultivating a settlement  
at the lowest place upon ‘the planet’... **A’oh, *the City of the Fragrant Moon*** <sup>453</sup>  
which was cohabitated with Neolithic barbarians (*homo sapiens sapiens*),  
who worshipped fire <sup>454</sup> and hunted wild animals for sport and game;  
herders tending livestock, sheep and goats, domesticated to provide  
*meat* and *milk* and *wool* – all <sup>455</sup>  
detestable to PT’AH-RE’AH – lhp –

*While they were in the field* ‘the Sons of God’ were slain; <sup>456</sup>  
nomads who roamed the earth, wandering in sorrow <sup>457</sup>  
out of MASTER’S PRESENCE to *the East* of ‘the Abode  
of the Righteous Ones’ – knowing *the Secret* of TABLET WRITING  
from *before the Deluge!* with Understanding perfected:  
with Knowing. And, Wise, too!  
But, they were banned from the good soil that received <sup>458</sup>  
their brother’s blood. <sup>459</sup> So, they took their sisters, ‘the Daughters of Men,’  
and evacuated a resting place to lay ‘the foundation’ of *the first Cities of Men.* <sup>460</sup>

And Tent Dwellers built <sup>461</sup> houses – which they loved to live in:  
for LORDSHIP over the CITY OF KA’IN stood TWIN TOWERS <sup>462</sup>  
dedicated to the Father. Four generations  
espoused their sisters and murdered their parents  
taking over, usurping rulership, as well as settling in new places.  
Cities were fortified. Principalities and Powers declared:  
the land could be and was ‘owned and mortgaged, sold and purchased.’ <sup>463</sup>

Following ‘the INVENTION OF FIRE’ came Slavery.  
Bricks were made <sup>464</sup> and kiln to bake  
graven images to worship and tablets with writing,

and cones of black bread. And sacred places were made. Pyres built  
and alters stained red with the blood & wine of ritual human sacrifice:  
the *Virgin* was drugged, and wanton for the phallus;  
she seduced and willfully submitting to her own rape and torturous demise,  
and all *the community* was gathered together... for the cannibalistic orgy,  
*in that despicable age of cruelty.*

None of *the people* knew 'the WORD' and *they* are damned.  
All of them pre-determined to abide with "the DEVOURESS IN THE LAKE OF FIRE.'  
Even the martyrs among them, these being like them in depravity.  
There was no innocence.

Such was the impure time of Zadok of the priestly order  
*of the Salem Cult of the ONE TRUE GOD: And THREE KINGS FROM THE EAST,* <sup>465</sup>  
WISE MEN who knew 'the Way' by their Faith,  
with machines and with man-made 'SLAVES' moved '*the Mountain*'  
and the PLAIN OF THE FOUR CITIES was flooded  
"to the Greater Glory of *the ONE TRUE GOD* and the TRUE BELIEVER."  
(An achievement announcing FREE WILL and attesting to *the demonstration of*  
*a cup slowly filled* <sup>466</sup> & emptied at a draught.

It was the beginning of the Chalcolithic Age of Soft Metal:  
copper, tin, and bronze.

The *first* to speak and utter 'the Word' was Zadok  
and *he* taught Chederloamer and Ay'ya-bh'um and *Our Father*, all  
learning 'the WAY of the ONE TRUE GOD and the TRUE BELIEVER. <sup>467</sup>

And the PROPHET – *S'al-a'mn.*  
*Blessed be the Holy Prophet of the One True GOD –*  
had a son, Melchi-Zadok, a righteous king who knew both Sarai and Rebecca.  
And it was from them that QUEEN – lhp – QHA'SHUP-SHUT learned 'MA'AT.'  
Her Monuments were *utterly* obliterated, though, and her memory  
forgotten: it was not permitted to speak her name  
by pharaoh – and her descendants fell out of favour  
and were sent to live in the PRISON HOUSE .

Io-se'ph, a dreamer, the youngest son  
amongst 'the Brethern', his half-brothers,  
was 'sold' by them for TWENTY PIECES OF SILVER <sup>468</sup>  
to restless wanderers-in-the-desert roaming 'the Wilderness' in sorrow  
and living by 'the Bow and the Arrow'; descendants of Kh'a-pt'tu Re'ah *the Hy'ku-pt'ah*,  
the perfumed one from the House of the Kh'a of 'the god' Pt'ah,  
whose custom it was to wear ornaments,  
rings in their noses, and pendants, and PURPLE  
garments of costly silk from *SERES*, <sup>469</sup>

fine linen, bright and clean and shining,  
 and scarlet cloth with sashes of gold around their chests  
 and belts of gold about their waists, <sup>470</sup> and chains on their camel's necks.  
 And these descendants of 'the Concubine' intensely hated *Our Father*  
 for his having sent them, the 'Sons of the Prophet' - *S'al-a'mn*.  
*Blessed be the Holy Prophets of the One True GOD* – away:  
 And the ancestors of the Prophet of the *One True GOD* - *S'al-a'mn*.  
*Blessed be the Holy Prophet of the One True GOD* – took  
 possession of 'the Pasturelands of MASTER.'

'The Dreamer' who came 'bound' to the TWO LADIES in slavery, living  
 in the lifetime of Queen – lhp – M'UT EM'WE-YA, the Nubian goddess,  
 a non-royal secondary wife to PT'AH-RE'AH – lhp -  
 was given 'the SIGNET RING OF VIZIER' and elevated to authority,  
 sitting next to HATSHEPSUT – lhp –  
 and he married ASE'NETH,  
 daughter of [ ] the High-Priest of ON, GOLDEN CITY OF MA'AT  
 where monotheism was perverted & people worshipped 'the solar disc.'

PT'AH-RE'AH – LHP - though, lost faith <sup>471</sup> in the ONE TRUE GOD;  
 ME'RE-YT RE, the Royal Daughter, had died, <sup>472</sup> young,  
 'in CHILD-BIRTH' <sup>473</sup> laboring to deliver her firstborn.

'*The Dead Prince*' left the TWO LADIES and went <sup>474</sup>  
 up to 'the MOUNTAIN OF MOURNING' in 'the Wilderness' in exile –  
 for he had murdered pharaoh's daughter –  
 and once there, here he forgot his father's name  
 and was no longer called TH'UTH.

The great Royal Wife conspired with 'the Hierophant' – to depose  
 the CROOK and FLAIL  
 and the WHITE CROWN and The BLUE CROWN,  
 thrust upon the other firstborn son – the homosexual, S'EM-AN'KHA 'RE.

There was another son – the boy king! Called TH'UTH 'ANKH-A ~ ·

· · ·

SE'TH-OS I usurped the *collapsing* XVIII<sup>th</sup> Dynasty and established  
 his own son – a builder of cities – who lived never knowing '*the Dead Prince*,'  
 whom was living in exile with the daughters of the High Priest of Midian –  
 and the old pharaoh was quick become a byword to him  
 forgotten. But! 'the ONE' *resurrected* <sup>475</sup> none-the-less, and said:

LET MY PEOPLE GO.

I AM RETURNED <sup>476</sup> – and will dwell in the midst – a City of MA'AT. <sup>477</sup>

He spoke for the mixed-blood HABIRU <sup>478</sup> and for the Hamites, too,  
 who were a part of the half-tribe <sup>479</sup> Ma'na-sa'ah,  
 which is why they call it a half-tribe – because  
 it was a mixed tribe of Hamites and HABIRU.

SHE-WHO-WALKED-IN-THE-‘SHADOW OF PROTECTION’ FROM FEAR OF DEATH,  
 set , legal precedent for her five surviving daughters, which were granted  
 a tribal possession and the rights of birth... an inheritance to brother-less orphans.  
 And their mother, Nefrunefruaten Neternefertiti, an alien freed  
 from the ‘HOUSE OF SLAVES’ and rescued from the ‘IRON FURNACE’:  
 And their father, the BELOVED SON, although professing monotheism,  
 worshipped ‘a Golden Calf’ <sup>480</sup> fattened on ‘the Unfaithfulness’ of the Citizens of ON:  
 a little mule without bridle or halter, gone wild...  
 an ass, <sup>481</sup> the chain around its neck removed, and let go  
 to feed itself and get rid of its craziness, saying,

Only a man kills, crucifies, and despoils another man!

A Wild Beast following <sup>482</sup> behind the TWELVE TRIBES  
 through the marshy SEA OF REEDS – bestial in Spirit, like ‘the Monster REEM.’ <sup>483</sup>

The Country is Wide.  
 The Animal is small.  
 It cannot do any harm.

RAMESSES II THE GREAT, AVENGER OF BLOOD pursued  
 in ‘metal war-chariots’ <sup>484</sup> weighted with armor and with weapons of war –  
 from the fury, youth and innocence not saving, the mixed-multitude fatigued,  
 and in cruelty, those they could not wound alive, they wounded dead:  
 all were ground up in the mud and the ground was trod down wet with blood,  
 so that the wheels of the weighty war-chariots sank and stuck fast and spokes were  
 broken:  
 not satiated with tearing them with steel,  
 they lacerated them with their hands and teeth:  
 warriors and men, women and children too, and the sick, and the old - all.  
 And so that, in their vendetta, they might satisfy all senses, having  
 first heard their cries, seen their wounds, touched their torn flesh,  
 still wanting to savour the taste – so that  
 when all the outside parts of their senses were satiated with it,  
 those of the inside they satiated too.

The ferocity of such spectacle left those witnesses <sup>485</sup> satisfied  
 and stupefied at the same time.  
 A mixed-multitude of people <sup>486</sup> with their possessions and their livestock,  
 flocks and herds, going to ‘a Land Between of Promise’ –

following a freed slave into the WILDERNESS OF WANDERING,  
a bastard <sup>487</sup> who claimed to know the way.

. . .

In those days there were thousands of thousands of people, but  
now there are thousands of thousands of thousands of thousands.

A Day Will Come when there shall be a GENERATION 'living  
in the world' - of as many people as ever lived before, en masse.

Some will live beneath the Reclaimed Oceans  
and others on 'the Moon' <sup>488</sup> and there-in  
Simulated Environments for Living in space  
and floating betwixt 'the Moon' and 'the Earth'. <sup>489</sup>  
This will be after the time of the Genetically Modified CLONES,  
originally introduced into the world by its' technocracy,  
to perform Impossible Tasks: mining sub-terrain abyss'  
and constructing cities beneath 'polar seas,'  
for harvesting plankton and krill;  
and on the Dark Side of the Moon,  
where for six months of the year 'the MUTANTS' who've evolved  
after the APOCOLYPTIC – SECOND COMING

– *fragmented* –

and ancient mysteries now unknown will be revealed then and  
known.  
Prehistoric cave societies now unknown are written of in Holy  
Scripture,  
the Secrets – MA'At – of SUNKEN CIVILIZATIONS realized  
and emerging out of the RUINS OF SUNKEN CITIES <sup>490</sup>  
to walk upon the DEVASTED WASTE that was once fruitful  
and yielding. Still others, then out into *the Unknown* will go,  
beyond outer space searching *the N'Evermind* for an unworldly  
origin,  
a connection to something greater than *mortality* –  
as it was said, it was done and as it was done – it was written:  
which will be shown: 'the way home.'  
And prodigally, we shall present *ourselves* to INESS  
carrying *Our Evolved Seed* <sup>491</sup> Away,  
the MUTANT MESIAH, saying,

YES, I AM COME QUICK. <sup>492</sup>



This ONE will bring US comfort.  
a *penitent*

## "The Spirit of God" <sup>493</sup>

### *i*

It is not by strength that One prevails:  
when *the legitimate king*, Sh'ur-ru Kh'an, stretched out 'His Staff' toward *the Sky*, <sup>494</sup>  
MASTER sent thunder and hail, and lightning flashed down to the ground.

MASTER *thundered* from Heaven,  
the Voice of the MOST HIGH resounded, <sup>495</sup>  
*amid hailstones and bolts of lightning* -  
those who oppose MASTER will be shattered. <sup>496</sup>  
HE Will Thunder against *them* from Heaven;  
MASTER Will Judge 'the ends of the Earth.'  
HE Will Give *Strength* to HIS KING, and exalt  
*the Horn* <sup>497</sup> of Salvation <sup>498</sup> for *Us*. <sup>499</sup>  
In Majesty HE IS *like* a firstborn bull;  
*HIS HORNS* are the *horns* of a wild ox.  
With *them* HE WILL Gore *the nations*,  
Even *those* at 'the ends of the earth.' <sup>500</sup>

*They* will summon *many people* to the Mountain,  
there to offer sacrifices of Righteousness and TRUST IN MASTER, <sup>501</sup>  
*they* will FEAST on the abundance of *the Seas* <sup>502</sup>  
and on the TREASURES *hidden within the Sand*.  
*Many people* will come and say, "Come, let *us* go  
up to the MOUNTAIN OF MASTER, to *the HOUSE OF THE ONE*."

*They* made ME JEALOUS by *What Is NO GOD*  
and angered ME with *their worthless idols*.  
I WILL MAKE *them envious* by those who are not a people; \*  
I WILL MAKE *them angry* by a nation that has no understanding. <sup>503</sup>  
Did *they* stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? No! Not at all!  
Rather,  
because of *their transgression*, SALVATION has Come to *the Uncircumcised* <sup>of Heart</sup>  
- in the Hope that I May Arose MY OWN PEOPLE to *envy*:  
to make envious and Save some *of them*. <sup>504</sup>

I REVEAL MYSELF to *those who did not ask for ME*.  
I WAS FOUND by *those who did not seek ME*. <sup>505</sup>  
to a *nation* that did not call MY NAME.

I SAID, "HERE AM I. HERE AM I." <sup>506</sup>

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?  
Shall they not rue it, all these rascals, devouring my people with their extortion?  
For none would learn *that* - all were working for Sin,  
who ate up MY PEOPLE as like they eat bread, and called not for the Lord.

Hear this, O ye that swallow up and devour the needy from off the earth,  
even to make the poor of the land to fail *among* men. <sup>507</sup>  
Who *also* eat the flesh of MY people, and flay their skin from off them;  
and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron. <sup>508</sup>  
Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh,  
and this city is the cauldron: but I Will bring you forth out of the midst of it. <sup>509</sup>  
And I Will Deliver you into the hands of strangers,  
and I Will Execute judgments in the midst of thee <sup>510</sup> in the sight of nations.  
Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I, I Am Against thee. <sup>511</sup>  
And I Will scatter thee among the heathen, & disperse thee in the countries,  
and Will consume the filthiness out of thee.  
Thus Will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, & thy whoredom  
brought from *the Two Ladies*... so that ye shall not lift up thine eyes unto them,  
nor remember *the Two Lands* any more. <sup>512</sup>  
Utter 'a parable' unto the rebellious house, and say unto them,  
Behold, the king is come and hath taken thereof ...

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it. <sup>513</sup>

Know ye not what these *things* mean?

Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood  
in the midst of it, that her time may come,  
and maketh idols against herself to defile herself. <sup>514</sup>

Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city,  
to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it!  
bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city!  
I Will even make the pile for the fire great. <sup>515</sup>  
And thou shalt speak MY WORDS unto them,

Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear;  
and he that forbeareth, let him forbear:  
whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are rebellion), <sup>516</sup>  
and when this cometh to pass, (lo, *It Will come*), then,  
yet shall they know *that* there has been a *faithful* prophet *established* among them. <sup>517</sup>

Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he not turn from his wickedness,  
 nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity;  
 but thou hast delivered thy soul.  
 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother:  
 the hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death,<sup>518</sup>  
 and afterwards the hands of all the people,  
 so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.<sup>519</sup>  
 And all those which remain shall hear, and fear,  
 and shall henceforth presumptuously commit no more any such wickedness  
 as this is among you.<sup>520</sup>

## ii

And THE WORD of THE LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou?  
 And I said, I see a seething pot: & the face thereof *is* toward *the face* of the north.<sup>521</sup>

My Heart rejoices in MASTER;  
*the staff of My Loins is erect and strong, a mountain,*  
 in MASTER My Horn is lifted high.  
*My Mouth Boasts* over mine enemies, for I delight in Your Deliverance.<sup>522</sup>  
 For YOU ARE their Glory and Strength,  
 I LOVE YOU, O MASTER, my strength and my song.<sup>523</sup>  
 I will *cut off* the horns of all *the wicked*, but<sup>524</sup>  
 the Horns of the Righteous will be lifted *up*<sup>525</sup> *by YOUR FAVOUR -*  
*YOU HAVE EXALTED* my horn like that of a wild ox;<sup>526</sup>  
 fine oils have been poured upon me.

HE Built HIS SANCTUARY like *the heights*, like *the earth* that HE ESTABLISHED  
 FOR EVER.<sup>527</sup> M ASTER, who may dwell in YOUR SANCTUARY?  
 who may live on YOUR HOLY HILL?<sup>528</sup>

I HAVE INSTALLED MY KING<sup>529</sup>  
 on MY HOLY MOUNTAIN *OF YOUR INHERITANCE*.

The place, O MASTER, YOU MADE for YOUR DWELLING,  
 the place, O MASTER, *YOUR HANDS* ESTABLISHED.<sup>530</sup>

Sing praises to MASTER enthroned in *the GOLDEN CITY OF MA'A*  
 proclaim among *the nations* what HE HAS DONE.<sup>531</sup>

MASTER will reign for ever and ever.<sup>532</sup>  
 A tamarisk tree.

My Heart is steadfast, O MASTER; I Will Sing and make Music *with all my soul*.<sup>533</sup>  
 I will give thanks to MASTER because of HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS

and will sing praise to the HOLY NAME of MASTER *MOST HIGH*.<sup>534</sup>  
Therefore I Will Praise YOU among *the nations*, O MASTER  
I will sing Praises To YOUR HOLY NAME.

And I Will strengthen them in THE NAME of THE LORD; so saith THE LORD,<sup>535</sup>  
for all people will walk up and down every one in the name of his god;  
And we will walk in THE NAME of THE LORD our GOD for ever & ever.<sup>536</sup>

GEN. 14:19, 20

*Allah protects the righteous.  
BE'LI-AL OF THE BEAUTIFUL VOICE  
a freed slave and the first mujad'n.* <sup>537</sup>

## ***“The Eighth”***

*Point not to produce pleasing sound,  
but loud noise to scare away harmful spirits.*

To the chief singer & musicians on the Neginoth. <sup>538</sup>

I IT AM One  
of the Four Living Creatures, the second,  
the Archangel, GAB'RI-EL, <sup>539</sup> a strong Son of GOD,  
that stand on the far right near in the Divine Presence of JEALOUS;  
and Am sent forth to speak unto thee and to show thee  
these glad tidings <sup>540</sup> in the interests of ‘*the Virgin.*’

How happy I am! the women will call me happy.  
The Wild Cow, GEN. 30:13c.

## “THE SONS OF HAPPINESS”

### *i*

The House of the Wandering Amorite, a shepherd by occupation,  
sixty-nine and *One*, and all  
the souls that came were threescore & ten, not counting *wives*  
and other servants: a mixed multitude & a confusion of tongues  
with slaves  
entered *Kemyt-tawy*, the swarthy, sun-burnt black land:  
an abomination, nomadic sand-dwellers, detestable breeders,  
with no Ancestral Claims, seeking pasturage for their livestock – flocks & herds,  
sheep and goats and asses. And small cattle. And horses. And camels.

And kings proceeded from *his loins*, illustrious & great  
and mighty men of valour and renown;  
Princely Chieftains with pedigrees of Ancient Houses, <sup>541</sup>  
paternal heads of ancestral families, choice and famous tribes.  
Brave and valiant warriors apt to war and ready for battle  
and glorious in power to dash enemies in pieces;  
though ruthless in their archaistic policy and reluctant  
to a course of violence, they bowed their necks to the yoke  
and reconciled a painful act of resignation,  
transferring all their treasure to a hope  
of a savior-king who was to rise and restore  
concord to the fallen national kingdom.

### *ii*

The Blessed House of the Beni Io'sh-iri,  
descendants of a *second-born* son,  
*borne* of a *twice-given* maidservant, Z'il-ph'a of the Kh'at-tu'su:  
whose name means 'distilling  
and extracting the essence of wisdom in the realm of *the spirit*':  
And receptive of *ma'at*, the righteous Most High, *ha-El' elym*,  
commanded – Negroes and Asiatic and Nubian – to leave 'the Two Ladies' –  
to leave the country of *the Mitzerim*,  
the first seers, whom they dwelt with as strangers;  
and to walk up to a good and spacious pastoral land,  
a pleasant heritage which could not be sold or mortgaged,  
and to proclaim and exalt intellectual & moral conscience

as the Mandate of the EVERLIVING.  
 And to observe. And practice. And guard.  
 The Institutions and Decrees of the EVERLIVING  
 to its highest pinnacle of arbitraments.  
 And to dwell in spacious open courts full of bliss,  
 the inalienable gift of the Servant of the Sovereign Lord of Armies,  
 an inheritance, *the fifth lot*,  
 a Land-Between of Promise,  
 valleys with wheat and barley, vines and fig trees,  
 pomegranates and pools of olive oil -  
 hills to dig copper out of and rocks of iron  
 pouring forth health-giving streams of *sweet-water*,  
*to irrigate* the torrent Valley of the Trees:  
 a permanent 'water supply' for a large *household* & flocks.  
 A Fountain of Life. A percolation overflowing all its canals, running over  
 All its banks, drenching the breadth of the footpath *with cream & honey*.  
 They put down their burdens and ended their sojourn in *the Golden City of the South*.  
 And their feet were bathed in a bounty precious, the River of Delight.

### iii

A House Twice-Blest & filled with good things,

#### **five daughters added to the sixty-nine and One –**

clan by clan, the *Souls* of Happiness went  
 from *the Prince* of the Golden City of the South,  
 supplied with meat and cakes, to live by 'a pool in the east'  
 among the beautiful and tall people, *ha Ra'ph-ah Emim*,  
 lecherous sons with long necks, all  
 who spoke gibberish and wore necklaces, all  
 whom rebelled against their *mother*: unclean & brutal  
 and insolent achievers, overbearing devastators  
 and serpents disdainful in every virtue.  
*Such confidence had they in their strength.*

Feet were bathed in a bounty precious,  
 the River of Delight.

They shaved their heads in mourning,  
 frightful creatures impotent in death  
 and threw themselves to their knees, giving thanks  
 for the set foot and long-desired.  
 And they kissed and re-kissed the earth  
 a hundred times with joyful hearts.

Men of great stature regarded with astonishment,  
whose terribleness was magnified by legend,  
whose fingers and toes were in sixes, twenty-four.  
And the whole populace from the country mixed-up  
dark-skin & light-skin.  
And they ate black bread and drank black beer together like blood-brothers.  
And the quality of every good thing was praised.

They put down the burden of their sojourn  
and a sudden darkness, driving red sand before it,  
a blistering hot wind whirling up vast masses of sand  
and & obscuring *the sun*, giving it a dull yellowish appearance:  
And turning the daylight into darkness.

*te deum*



Let *the man* lay the FOUNDATION on *his first born*  
 & set up the GATES on *his youngest*.  
 Io-sh'iri ben Nun, (Joshua.6:26).

## “THE SONG OF THE CARNIVAL”

ME *they* met on Mount Carmel and did evil under the moon.

On a certain day of the Festival of the Firstfruits  
 of *their* father's labour: *their* flocks and herds  
*they* laid down and *their* sons and daughters  
 in shame and disgrace defiled. Tender flesh  
 remembering venial rain and red earth  
 washing down the mountain and staining  
 the sweet-water a crimson hue.

Two alters were set out and two couches besides them put  
 with dainties to grace a royal table; ripe fruits  
 of all kinds, cakes and plants in flower pots <sup>542</sup>  
 & green bowers of *anise* were dressed  
 in a profusion of fluttering ribbons.

Fumes of incense rising up into the air.

On the Day of Blood 'the King of the Wood' washed  
 in pure water and anointed  
 in oil, dressed with flowers and leaves and bark – a root <sup>543</sup>  
 tore up from its spacious place and dressed  
 in a profusion of fluttering ribbons.  
 And he carried it in his hand in a procession, <sup>544</sup>  
 promenading and bowing down to worship  
 with the sunken and powerless ones, pretending  
 to stagger under burden, hobbling and hopping  
 & limply dancing in circles – solemnly performing  
 religious duty – rich and poor, to the service of the Great Mother  
 in her sanctuaries and sacred precincts (haunted by *trees*):  
 a certain tree of which no branch might be broken, sacred  
 acacias endowed with golden boughs and fiery fruit forbidding,  
 lamenting and giving off shrieks and groans, wailing  
 cries of pain and indignation... the Lament of the Flutes.

Gay deceivers bearing a powerful public testimony,  
 preceded by drummers and accompanied  
 by flickering torches to the discordant din of axes

threatening of the orchards... *the barren trees*:  
 And of the shovels and tongs, pots and pans, horns,  
 and kettles mingling with hooting and groans and hisses:  
 giving themselves up without restraint to ecstatic pleasures:  
 amid the roll of drums and timbrels, shrill  
 screams of women tumbrels the gruffer cries of men  
 thundering out... the Lament of the Flutes.

A multitude following a runaway slave <sup>545</sup> -  
 and the boys carried drawn swords,  
 cutting themselves till blood ran out  
 to purge themselves of sacrilege and to renew the *solar*-fire.

*They* stained the stumps and sanctified fowl  
 and palm oil... the foreskins of the lads  
 the women wrapped up in feathers  
 and laid them against the stumps of the trees:  
 to preserve the fruits of the earth and ensure good crops.  
 While the men waved branches and raised a fiery pyre  
 to propitiate the goddess and win *her* favour and power over rain.

They defiled dormant senses with pungent fragrance, burning  
 and they fouled the air with sticky vapors, and cries:  
 a wicked commotion on the barren heights. <sup>546</sup>

The women cut their beautiful tresses with knives.  
 and bitterly bewailing in shame and disgrace, defiled flesh  
 tender submitting to the 'caress of strangers':  
 on the Day of Blood and weeping to eat *a* forbidden diet.  
 And pleading a scarcity of 'corn' and pot herbs, rejecting  
 MANNA – understanding minds with the ability to manipulate  
 universal substance, the Bread of Life, a divine substance  
 made manifestly rich, realizing richness of substance  
 and transforming... loaves to feed the multitudes.

They took their own daughters in sacred marriage, dedicated 'holy women' -  
 harlots, ritual prostitutes to the Great EVER-VIRGIN *goddess*  
 who conceived... but did not bear! but *they* did not become few.

And *they* gave *their own daughters* to *their* sons.  
 And they became many  
 there, coming into being by cessation and conquest.

And they took the brazen bull 'given them,' images  
 of *their* idols,  
 of Moloch and the Star, borne before them:

And calling on the names of Ba'al and A'sh-to're-th  
from morning till night, shouting  
for answers.<sup>547</sup> But there was no response!

*The Conclusion.*

Sanctified with music, male prostitute entertainers followed  
the maiden priestesses – they combed hair and decorated the neck  
with colored bands, adorning the right side with woman's clothing,  
walking before the Wild Cow with jump-ropes and colored cords:  
the young men carried hoops, singing and competing before *her*.

They cleansed rushes with sweet smelling cedar oil,<sup>548</sup>  
and arranged the bed: her lap was approached.  
Proudly! it was caressed, *the pure lap*,  
stretched out on the bed, *the pure lap. O on the bed*.

And the wind and the smoke blew  
across "a sea of glass mixed with fire"<sup>549</sup> - and standing beside the sea,  
commanding the Heavenly Host, like 'a wolf'  
upon the fold descended: upon the cultivated area at harvest time,  
plundering and destroying the crops.

All the people captured and made prisoners: *their* countless cattle  
carried off, and *their* goods as well. Every resource of life  
taken away. The grain was cut down and all the groves  
of pleasant trees was felled. The fig trees & the vine  
were cast into the fire *together*. A conflagration  
devastating and destroying everything.

All the cities of the conquered country were desolated and were plundered:  
twenty-two towns and villages were devoted! encampments were laid waste.  
Everyone was devoted! all inhabitants... massacred.  
Men. Women. Children.  
Of the vanquished... there was not left remaining.<sup>550</sup>

And birds gathered.

And they sought peace. And in peace proved  
their strength was the equal of their days.

And they built houses and inhabited them and grew their hair long.  
And planted gardens and ate their fruitage.

They laid iron and bronze beams  
and put doors and gates and bolts and bars in place.

And some of them developed skills in various trades  
which proved useful,  
engaging in commercial enterprises  
and general merchandising became their specialty.  
Goldsmiths and perfume makers and temple builders  
who repaired... broken idols.

& the Holy Ones lived near them.

What *god* will be able to rescue you from my hand?  
The King of the Two Rivers

Long life to you!  
 Good health to you and your household!  
 And good health to all that is yours.  
 The Beloved Son <sup>551</sup>

## “THE SELAH OF S’ER RH’EA-KH”

Good Fortune had a brother, Happiness, blessed  
 with an abundance of promised life and of good foods:  
 And of four siblings, the eldest, Prosperity, was  
 self-answering and resembling, even equality:  
 the least was Calamity. And her name means abundance  
 pouring forth, diffused and extended: And a True Believer,  
 her husband, Ul’la, was One - following her father’s father <sup>552</sup>  
 away from the Two Rivers and into the Two Lands ...  
 without sons. (With three sons wandering the Wilderness  
 to the River of Delight in the Land-Between of Promise.

SELAH

## “THE TWIN SISTER OF CALAMITY”

S'er Rh'ea-kh was a modest girl, slight & young, with long hair,  
 pure in her *toilette* and in her sex and in her sleeping:  
 though an accomplished *musician* – doing as she was told!  
 She did not make idols for herself and was satisfied  
 in not having an idol in the form of anything in the *heaven*  
 above or beneath, on the earth, or in the waters below.

She was not afraid to speak wisdom in righteousness  
 face to face clearly and not in riddles: fully known. <sup>553</sup>

She opened her mouth in parables, uttering hidden things  
 from old, turning the ear to proverbs and expounding  
 with a melodious, joyful harp. A prominent *trigon*.  
 A rare and precious *triangle*, reddish-brown but whiter  
 and more shining. Nothing like it was ever seen:  
 made of hard, fine-grained *almug*-wood from Ophir,  
 warehouse of costliest and choicest commodities,  
 brought there by shipmen that had knowledge of the sea  
 and brought from there by caravans bringing dust and stone.  
 A pleasant instrument resonating a sharp, shrill tone  
 with four strings  
 made out of the small intestines of a sheep and spun vegetable fibers.  
 Exceptionally tuned – to register the lower octave,  
 exalting *the eighth*:  
 its sound would cease only at times of judgment and punishment.

She took down from *the tree* and plucked  
 with the fingers of her hand making feel better.  
 Her heart filled with understanding.  
 The tongue of her mouth *relief*.

She sang words softly in the voice of a young woman,  
 singing in the style of maidens, *over-and-over again*.

Praise the *One* who is like *a son of the gods*. Praise!

*al-Il'luia*

“THE GOLDEN SONG OF S’ER RH’EA-KH” <sup>554</sup>

*I will call on the LORD Who Is worthy to be praised.* <sup>555</sup>

Bless the Sovereign LORD, O my soul! O LORD, You Alone Are  
GOD wherefore th’arthe very great and greatly to be praised: <sup>556</sup>

**th’ast clothed with honor and majesty:** <sup>557</sup>

Thou dost coverest *Thyself* with the *Heavens* themselves, for  
O LORD, th’arthe good. For the LORD GOD is good. <sup>558</sup>

Thy Everlasting Mercy, O LORD, enwrapping Thee like a mantle  
of **Ma’at** – truth, justice, righteousness, wisdom.  
And by faithfulness that reacheth unto the clouds <sup>559</sup>  
and endures to generation and generation <sup>560</sup>  
in unapproachable primal light, as with a garment. <sup>561</sup>

Who stretches out the heavens like a tent?  
Thy Greatness to mercy is unsearchable <sup>562</sup>  
and also to be feared.

***Thou Dost stretcheth out Thine Divine dove-Hand and striketh***

with All Thy Wondrous Wondering Wonder. <sup>563</sup>

For the LORD is a ‘king above all gods’. <sup>564</sup>  
O LORD; *th’arthe* great and **Thy Name** is great in might.

For as much as there is none like unto Thee, <sup>565</sup>  
O LORD; glorious in holiness, fearful ‘in praises’:

***Th’arthe - the ONE TRUE GOD - Doing Wonders***

and *Th’ast* Declared – Thy Strength. <sup>566</sup>

Thy Righteousness also, O GOD, is very high, <sup>567</sup>  
who hast done great things: O GOD,  
who ist like unto Thee! of Ma’at! among *the mighty ones*? <sup>568</sup>

Great the LORD, and most worthy of praise. <sup>569</sup>  
You Do marvelous deeds.  
You Alone are GOD  
Who maketh the winds Yine messengers

and flaming fire Yine Ministers?  
Who maketh ‘the clouds’ Yine chariot?  
riding upon the wings of the wind: <sup>570</sup>  
returned with Mercy and to dwell in the midst: <sup>571</sup>  
and stretching the measure line out over the Golden City  
of Ma’at and rebuilding. <sup>572</sup>  
Laying the beams of Thy Chambers on the waters,  
setting the earth on its foundations,  
that it should ‘forever never ever’ be shaken.

A foundation is a stone, a tried <sup>573</sup> stone, a precious cornerstone, <sup>574</sup>  
a sure foundation, <sup>575</sup>  
O 'habitation of justice,' <sup>576</sup>

the Holy Mountain of the LORD of Hosts.

And Thy Name, O LORD, is a stronghold <sup>577</sup>  
and the righteous run to Thee and are safe. <sup>578</sup>  
They shall be watered abundantly and satisfied <sup>579</sup>  
and drink of the delightful River of Pleasures:  
the brooks of honey and melted butter: <sup>580</sup>  
the streams where-of shall make glad.

## “A Hymn To The Creator”

*A Song of Praise.*

When all His Angels had saw this  
they sang aloud: “Sing to the LORD!  
Praise the LORD! How good it is  
To sing praises to our GOD.  
Praise to our GOD is fitting.  
And for ‘a song of praise’ <sup>581</sup>  
pleasance is fitting:  
for He Hast Shown ‘what was not known’.

Her children rose and called her blessed, her husband also,  
and *he* praised her.

Proverbs 31:28



“A PRAISE OF IO-SH’IRI BEN NUN” <sup>582</sup>

A sound of *heaven* roared like rushing waters  
and a loud peal of thunder  
like that of harpists playing their harps. <sup>583</sup>

By the Gates of the River of Delight  
we sat down on the ground, <sup>584</sup>  
one hundred forty-four thousand  
with *our father’s name* written on ‘our forehead’: <sup>585</sup>  
a stiff-necked people, destitute of ornaments.

We tuned our hearts to mourning  
and hung our harps on trees. And we remembered:  
And poured out our souls. <sup>586</sup>  
Our flutes lamented the sound of wailing,  
trembling at the unfaithfulness of the Exiles  
gathered around, appalled.

We were not shamefully exposed.  
We did not go naked and we stayed awake  
until the evening sacrifice.

A dove <sup>587</sup> we sent to see the waters.  
a covenant we made with the counsel of those who fear,  
solemnly declaring words:  
women and children we sent away  
in accordance to the Law as commanded by the prophets – Salaam.  
Blessed be *all the prophets* of the *One True GOD*  
and blest art all the *Holy Saints* and martyrs, too, of Ma’at.

JOHN 1:47; "... in whom there is no guile."

## "THE SONG OF THE WELL"

The princes digged 'the well', the nobles of the people *digged* it,  
by *the direction of 'the Lawgiver'*, with their staves.  
And from '*the Wandering Wilderness*' they went  
to the encampment (of '*the gift of I-ah*').  
Then '*the Lie*' sang this song, Ascend, spring up, O Well; answer, sing ye unto it.  
Sing unto HIM, sing psalms unto HIM: talk ye all of HIS Wondrous Works.  
Sing unto MASTER ATON'IS, O ye Saints of HIS, and give  
thanks to the memorial: at the remembrance of HIS HOLINESS.  
Even MASTER ATON'IS, GOD of Hosts;  
MASTER ATON'IS in HIS Memorial is nigh unto all them that call upon HIM,  
to call upon HIM in truth.

For according to the height of the heaven high above the earth,  
so great is HIS MERCY toward them that Fear HIM.

MINE EYES shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with ME:  
He that walketh perfect in a Perfect Way, he shall serve ME.  
Blessed is every man that feareth MASTER ATON'IS; that walketh in HIS Ways.  
Blessed are the sincere, perfect, and undefiled in the Way,  
who walk in the Law of MASTER ATON'IS.  
Blessed is the man unto whom MASTER ATON'IS imputeth not iniquity,  
and in whose spirit there is no guile.  
HE Hath Not beheld iniquity in '*the Lamb*,'  
neither Hath HE Seen perverseness in Isi-rh'am-el:  
MASTER ATON'IS his GOD *is* with him, and the shout of the king is among them.  
FATHER, Glorify THY NAME.

And Io-shua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves:  
for tomorrow MASTER ATON'IS will do wonders among you.  
And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them,  
to minister unto ME in the priest's office:  
Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.  
But to all the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent,  
in whom *is* all MY Delight: that they may Fear THEE, to walk in THY Ways,  
all the days, so long as they live  
upon the face of the land which THOU Gavest unto '*our fathers*'.

And '*the Legitimate King*' told '*the words of the people*' unto MASTER ATON'IS  
and it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and  
lightnings,  
and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud;

so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.  
 And MASTER ATON'IS said unto '*the Legitimate King*,'  
 Lo, I Come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear  
 when I Speak with thee, and believe thee for ever.  
 While he yet spake, behold! t'was a bright cloud that overshadowed them:  
 And the HOLY SPIRIT descended in a bodily shape like a Dove upon him,  
 and lo a Voice came from heaven, out of the cloud, which said,  
 Behold! th'art MY Servant, whom I Have Chosen;  
 this is MY Beloved Son, in whom MY Soul is well pleased:  
 I Will put MY Spirit on him: hear ye him and he shall shew judgment on the nations.  
 & I Knew that thou hearest ME always: but  
 because of the people which stand by I Said it,  
 that they may believe that THOU HAST Hast sent ME.

The people therefore, that stood by, and heard It, said that It thundered:  
 others said, An Angel spake with him. The Beloved Son answered and said,  
 This Voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

For this cause the people also met him,  
 for that they heard that he had done this miracle.  
 & all '*the Lie*' saw that Great Hand work  
 which MASTER ATON'IS did upon the Kh'emyt:  
 And the people feared MASTER ATON'IS,

And believed on '*the Beloved Son*' there.  
 Then many of 'the people' which came unto Myr-i-am'mu,  
 because that by reason of him many of 'the people' went away,  
 and had seen the things which '*the Beloved Son*' did,  
 believed they on HIS Words; and HIS Servant '*the Legitimate King*':  
 And when they heard that MASTER ATON'IS had visited the Children of Isi-rh'am-el,  
 and that HE Had Looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads  
 and worshipped: they sang HIS Praise

Then sang '*the Legitimate King*' and the Children of '*the Lie*' this song  
 unto MASTER ATON'IS, and spake saying, I will sing  
 unto MASTER ATON'IS, for HE Hath triumphed gloriously:  
 And the horse and HIS RIDER Hath HE thrown into the sea.  
 Unto THEE, O GOD, do we give thanks,  
 unto THEE do we give thanks: for *that* THY Wondrous Works declare.  
 THY NAME, O MASTER ATON'IS, endureth for ever;  
 and THY Memorial, O MASTER ATON'IS throughout all the generations  
 to generation and generation.

Happy are those who do not follow the advice of the wicked,  
 but their delight is in the Law of the LORD.

The day *she made* ‘the Sun and the Moon’  
*she ‘put a seal’ upon her Heaven*, unto Eternity.  
 NAG II,5 & XIII,2

## “THE LAMENT OF THE BOW (OF IO-SH’IRI)”

A Song of Victory

A prayer according to variable tunes, called Sh’igi-on’oth.

And it came to pass<sup>588</sup> when Lord Zadok of the Salem cult had heard <sup>589</sup>  
 how Io-sh’iri come to the Place of Fragrance, the Moon City,  
 and had passed on to the Royal City of H’ai Iath;  
 and how he laid up his Chariots and dwelt by *the pool* of the Ancient City on the Hill  
*with the daughters of the ‘cave-dwellers’* –  
 and about how he utterly destroyed <sup>590</sup> all that was in the Royal City... and her king, both  
 man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass,  
 with the edge of the sword;  
 as he had done to Moon City and its king – and the others  
 who issued out against them; so that they were in the midst of Isi-rh’am-el,  
 some on this side, and some on that side; and they smote them,  
 so that they let none of them remain or escape.  
 For Io-sh’iri held not his hand back, wherewith  
 he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed  
 all the inhabitants of the Royal City – and he gathered all the spoil of it  
 into the midst of the street thereof and he burnt with fire  
 the Royal City and all the spoil thereof  
 every whit, for the LORD GOD,  
 but all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron  
 he consecrated them ‘holy’ <sup>591</sup> unto the LORD GOD:  
 and these went into the Treasury of the LORD.  
 And he made a heap of the ashes forever, even a desolation  
 unto this day – it was never built again.

There was not a city that made peace with the Children of *the Lie*, save  
*the daughters of the cave-dwellers*  
 who hewed a tunneled stairwell through solid rock to a man-made cave reservoir,  
 excavating a round, rock-cut pit with a circular stairway, with steps leading downwards  
 in a clockwise direction around the edge of the pit,  
 to a water chamber fed by a spring...: (*All others they took in battle.*)

Then they took all the men and went out and met them together  
 by *the Pool of the Uncircumcised*: and they sat down together,  
 ‘the One’ on the ‘shining’ side of *the great waters*,

and the other on the ‘thorny’ side of *the great waters*  
 and they made peace together... with *the Lie* amongst them:  
 And Io-sh’iri had made a league with them, to let them live, cried, “Come,  
 let us go onto the garrison of these ‘uncircumcised’: it may be  
 that the LORD will work for us; for there is no restraint to the LORD,  
 it is nothing to save whether by many or by few or with them who have no power.”<sup>592</sup>

And the ‘princesses’ of the congregation sware...  
 and they saith unto them, “We cannot do this thing,  
 to give our sister to ‘one that is uncircumcised’: for that is a reproach to us.”

## II

Lord Zadok and his People were very much alarmed at this, and they feared greatly,  
 because the Ancient City of the Hill was an important city,  
 as one of the Great Royal Cities of the Kingdom,  
 and because it was greater than the Royal City  
 and all the men were mighty good fighters. Wherefore  
 Lord Zadok of the Salem cult sent unto *the Four Kings*, saying, “Come quickly.  
 Come up onto me and help me that we may smite  
 not the Children of *the Lie*, but *the daughters of the Ancient City*:  
 they have taken crafty counsel against thy people,  
 and consulted against ‘thy Hidden Ones’<sup>593</sup> with one consenting heart:  
 they are confederates against thee. (That they gather themselves together,  
 to fight against Io-sh’iri and with Isi-rh’am-el,  
 with one heart’s accord.)

There shall no man be able to stand before you:  
 for this day the LORD your GOD shall lay the fear of you and begin  
 to put the dread of thee upon the nations ‘that are under the whole heaven,’  
 who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee  
 and upon all the land that ye shall tread upon.”<sup>594</sup>

Therefore the Kings of the Am-ur’ru gathered themselves together,  
 to fight with Io-sh’iri with one heart’s accord, and went up  
 with all their hosts, and encamped before the Ancient City,  
 and making war against it... attacked.<sup>595</sup>

## III

Thus, the Children of *the Lie* encamped in on the eastern border of the Moon City,  
 near the quarries: and in commemoration of ‘the drying up of the waters’  
 Io-sh’iri erected twelve stones taken from the middle of the riverbed:  
 and all the males born in the Wilderness were circumcised, each

saying, "JEALOUS hast rolled away the reproach of *the Two Lands* from me."  
(To serve as a reminder.)

And it came to pass that on the third day, when  
the Chosen People had made an end to be circumcised and were sore,  
and done with circumcising all the people,  
they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.  
And the 'cave-dwellers' sent a delegation unto Io-sh'iri to sue for peace, and to treaty:  
the ambassadors were dressed in worn-out garments and sandals  
having burst wine-skin bottles, worn-out sacks and dry, crumbly bread:  
and saith unto the men of the Children of *the Lie*, "We be coming from afar country:  
now therefore ye 'make a league' with us.  
Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us, *quickly*,<sup>596</sup> and save us! and help us,  
for all the kings of the Am-ur'ru that dwell in the hills and mountains have joined forces  
and have gathered together against us."

And the LORD GOD said unto Io-sh'iri, "Be not afraid because  
of them: for tomorrow about this time I Will Deliver them up  
all into thine hand, slain before the Children of *the Lie*: thou shalt  
hough their horses and burn their chariots with fire;  
there shall be not any man of them to be able to stand up before thee."<sup>597</sup>

And Io-sh'iri arose,  
ascending from *the caves*, fearing not, neither dismayed: taking with him all the People of  
War and all the Mighty Men of Valour,<sup>598</sup> therefore,  
and came unto the enemy by surprise, and went up suddenly,  
from 'the vale of the rolling hills'  
marching – all night – up to the Ancient City to rout the League of the Five Kings  
and houghed all the chariot horses...

#### IV

"Yea, the LORD shall rise up and cause the glory of His Glorious Voice to be heard!  
Behold! The LORD hath a mighty and a strong voice, as a flood  
of an overflowing shower of waters:  
and he shall shew the cast forth lightning of His Arm, down to the earth  
with the Hand, with the Indignation of His Anger, and with the Flame  
of a Devouring Fire, with discomfort, and scattering, and tempestuous storm, destroying,  
great hailstones and coals of fire... coming  
down on the defended forest of the vintage... that the gallant mighty are spoiled,  
devoured by the 'howling fire': and the Ancient City shall be utterly abased,  
low in a low place – "Shoot out Thine Arrows, and destroy them, all  
their chariots, and all their host, with the edge of the sword."  
And Isi-rh'am-el slew them with a great slaughter at the Ancient City, and chased them  
along...

And it came to pass as they fled from before *the Lie*... Io-ah'sh'iri pursuing by way of the ascent of the House of the Place of the Hollow, where, by genius, machines were devised to rain great hailstones and coals of fire down upon them as they fled along the descent <sup>599</sup> to 'the Hoed Ground' at the entrance: and they came to the threshing-floor, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation – and there they died: they were more which died from the hailstones and the coals of fire than they whom the Children of *the Lie* slew with the sword – but *the Five Kings* fled and hid themselves in a cave at 'the Place of the Shepherd'.

And Io-sh'iri saith, "Roll great stones down upon the mouth of the cave. " <sup>600</sup>

## V

Thus spake Io-sh'iri, whose name means Salvation to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Am-ur'ru before the Children of *the Lie*: as *the Lie*, the *lamb*, his title as patriarch, he said, in the sight of 'the Land Between of Promise':

"Sun, be silent and stand thou motionless over the 'rolling' hills and mounts, and moon, over the low plain of the Place of the Harts."

And he also bade them teach *the Children of the Lion* the use of 'the Lament of the Bow': And the sun stood still in the midst of the heaven, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies – notwithstanding, humbled for the 'lifting up' of the abomination of ***Pride of Heart***... by mercy and by Ma'at is iniquity purged – though hand goeth in hand he shall not be held innocent nor go unpunished.

Is it not written in the "*Book of Io-sh'iri the Upright*"?

Behold! it is written in the "*Book of Io-sh'iri the Upright*."

## ii

So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And the moon stood still in its habitation: the clouds were poured forth with water: the skies sent out a sound: scattering mischief about, sent out abroad against persecutors: to walk in the light.

O THOU didst march through the land in indignation and ordaineth THINE Arrows <sup>601</sup> and the shining of THY Glittery Spears, and whet sword, and bent the string (of the bow).

O THOU didst thresh the heathen in anger in the time of the harvest  
 of *the daughters of the Ancient City* <sup>602</sup> - “Arise & thresh. O ‘daughter’  
 for I Will make Thy Horn iron, and I Will make Thy Hooves brass:  
 And I Will Not turn away *the punishment* thereof, O *Unicorn*  
 Thou Shalt beat in pieces many people<sup>603</sup> as iron breaketh in pieces & subdueth  
 all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it  
 break in pieces & bruise... and establish *a Kingdom of Nevermind!*

- iii -

Behold! I shall make thee a new sharp threshing instrument  
 having mouths with teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains  
 and beat them small, & shalt make hills as chaff.  
 And with Thee, O, will I break in pieces the horse and his rider,  
 and with Thee, O, will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;  
 with Thee, also, O, will I break in pieces man and woman;  
 and with Thee, O, will I break in pieces the widow and the orphan;  
 and with Thee, O, will I break in pieces the maid and the beau.

And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened  
 unto *the voice of a man*: for the LORD fought for *the Lie*.

## VI

The Voice of THY Thunder was in glory covering the heavens:  
 the lightnings lighted the world and the earth was full of HIS Praise:  
 the Foundation of Heaven saw and moved and shook, trembling  
 because JEALOUS Was Wroth... shining forth *on the right*, coming  
 forth in glory,<sup>604</sup> HIS Splendor reflecting from the ‘southern mountains’...  
 that great fear-inspiring, gravel-faced Wilderness devoid  
 of green foliage: there was no vegetation and springs were few and far between:

And HE Beheld! & measured the earth; and drove asunder the nations;  
 and the everlasting mountains quaked at HIM, & were scattered;  
 and the perpetual hills did melt and bow, and the earth burned at HIS Presence,  
 yea, the world & all that dwell therein. <sup>605</sup> The LORD hath made all *things* for HIMSELF:  
 yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

HIS Ways Are Everlasting!

And all the singing men and all the singing women commemorate it in their lamentation  
 to this day. Thy Bow was made quite naked, *according* to the Oaths of the Tribes,



even Thy Word.

Selah

And behold! it is written *in the Lamentation of the Bow*: and in very deed for this cause Have INESS Raised thee up and made thee stand by, and spared that INESS Might Shew MY Power; and that MY Holy Name Be proclaimed and declared throughout the whole earth.

(These are the *spirits*, the winding *pnuema* of the heavens, which wenteth forth from standing before the LORD of all the world for the Salvation of the People, even for salvation with Thine Anointed.)

But THOU, O GOD, judge among the heathen, and fill their places with the dead bodies and woundest many great heads out of the House of the Wicked, by discovering the foundation for the light foot equaleth of the young hart, or of one of the 'wild roe' in the field feeding on lilies, coming unto the naked neck of the hairy head: and bring them down into the Pit of Destruction: men of bloods and deceit.

Selah

"I will trust and lift up the head!" <sup>606</sup>

Is it not good if Grace and Peace of Ma'at Be in MY Days? MY BELOVED.

Read Psalm 7

Cf., PSALMS 18 and 2 SAM. 22

“MASTER is exulted”

Blessed and happy is every one that feareth and obeys MASTER;  
that walketh in His WAY OF INESS and whom liveth by His Commands.  
So that they will fear US and walk in His WAY OF MA'AT  
all the time they live in the land JEALOUS Gave our fathers.  
For as the heavens are high above the earth, so great is His Mercy,  
and His Love, for those who have reverence and fear for Him.

For your work will provide for your needs  
and thou shalt eat the fruit of the labour of thine hands:  
blessings and prosperity will be yours;  
happy shalt thou be, successful in everything you do, and it shall be well with thee,  
so that people, the men, will say, "Verily! indeed there is reward for the righteous:  
Verily! indeed there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

And God spake to *the Lie* in a vision at night and saith, “Here I Am.”  
He replied, “A *pnuema* was secretly brought to me, my ears caught a whisper of it.”  
For God does speak - now one way, now another - though man may not perceive it.  
And these are but the outer fringe of His Works; how faint the whisper we hear of Him!  
Who then can understand the thunder of his power?”  
He shakes the earth from its place and makes its pillars tremble.  
“Unleash the fury of Your wrath, look at every proud man and bring him low,  
You save the humble but bring low and look down on all those whose eyes are haughty,  
You are king over all that are proud.”

“Be still, and know that I *It* Am God;  
I Will Be exalted among the nations,  
I Will Be exalted in the earth.”

*ii*

Th'arte like a wild donkey colt on a hillside,  
proud beasts do not set foot on it, and no lion prowls there  
a fruitful tree by a spring which spreads.  
Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine which spreads  
over a wall by the side of thine house;  
within your house your sons shall be like young olive trees planted around thy table  
which shoot.  
Behold! that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth and Obeyeth MASTER.

May MASTER bless thee with help from out of His Temple sanctuary

and give you aid and strengthen thee from out of the Holy Mountain:  
all the days of thy life thou shalt see the good prosperity of the Golden City!  
For the sake of the house of MASTER our God

I will seek thy good and pray for your prosperity.  
As for such wicked as turn aside unto their crooked ways, MASTER, You Punish,  
and shall lead them forth, banished with the evildoers,  
though the workers of iniquity who abandon Your WAYS flourish and spring up like new  
grass  
in the morning, they will be forever destroyed,  
for all men are like the grass and all their glory is like the flowers of the field - though  
in the morning it springs up new, by evening the grass will dry and soon wither,  
like green flowering plants they will soon fall and die away,  
because the *pnuema* of MASTER blows on them.

Surely the people are like stubble grass.  
Therefore, as tongues of fire lick up straw and burn, and as dry grass sinks down in the  
flames,  
they cannot even save themselves from the power of the flame,  
so their roots will decay and their flowers blow away like dust;  
for they have rejected the LAW OF GOD Almighty  
and spurned the *pnuema* of the Holy One of Isi-rha'm-el.

While still growing and uncut, they wither more quickly than the grass and the flowers  
fall,  
but the *pnuema* of our God sets coals ablaze and stands forever,  
and flames dart from His Mouth.  
Here there are no coals to warm anyone, here there is no fire to sit by.  
The Light of *the Lie* will become a fire, their Holy One a flame;  
in a single day it will burn and consume Thorns and Briers.

But You, MASTER, are exalted forever.

Yea! and Thou shalt see Thy Children's Children.  
And peace shall finally be upon *the Lie*!

“The substantial words are in the ground and sea,  
They are in the air, they are in you.”  
Walt Whitman, “*Song of the Rolling Earth*”

## ADDENDUM

Now here we are in your hand.  
Just as it is good & right in Your Eyes to do to us, do.

Wherefore it is said in the Book of the History of the Wars  
and the Acts and Words of MASTER AT-ON'IS.<sup>607</sup>

## “THE GOLDEN SONG OF THE WELL”

A parody in which ‘the Law’ is likened unto ‘a Well.’ Cf., JOHN 4:6.

*The legitimate king* praiseth GOD for HIS manifold and marvelous blessings,  
praying in confidence of HIS WORD to moveth GOD to take compassion of his pitiful case  
and solicit GOD to the speedy destruction of the wicked,  
and preservation of the godly.

And there went a kinsman of the tribe of *the Lie*, and took  
the daughter of his father’s sister to wife; <sup>608</sup> and the woman conceived -  
and she bare him *the Anointed One*  
and *the Legitimate King*, <sup>609</sup> which she bare in the Two-Lands:  
And *the children* struggled together within her; and she said, If it be  
so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of MASTER AT-ON'IS.<sup>610</sup>  
And the Sibyl Myr-i-am’mu *the prophetess*,<sup>611</sup> judged *the Lie* at that time.

Therefore, she enquired of MASTER AT-ON'IS further, if  
‘*the man*’ should yet come tither, saying, Shall I go  
and smite *the Lie*?? And MASTER AT-ON'IS answered unto she, Go  
and smite *the Lie* and save *the Wandering Place*, Q’hel-a Pt-ah.  
Behold! he hath hid himself among ‘the stuff.’

Then she enquired of MASTER AT-ON'IS yet again.  
And MASTER AT-ON'IS answered her and said, Arise, go down to Q’hel-a Pt-ah;  
for I Will deliver ‘*the Man of the Lie*’ into thine hand.  
Then said she, O MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of Isi-rh’am-el,  
Thy Servant hath certainly heard that *the Lie* seeketh to come to Q’hel-a Pt-ah,  
to destroy the place For My Sake. Will *the Lie* come down,  
as Thy Servant hath certainly heard?  
Will the men of Qe’hel-a Pt-ah deliver me up into his hand?  
O MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of *the Lie*, I beseech Thee, tell Thy Servant.  
And MASTER AT-ON'IS said, He will come down.

And Qe’hel-a Pt-ah, *the Wandering Place of the Children of the Lie*, smote he  
with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings,

and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

## II

### i

And *the Lie* made his camels to kneel down without the city  
by *a well of water* at the time of the evening, even  
the time that women which draw water go out to draw water.

Now the Shie'kh <sup>612</sup> of *the land of the Orient* had seven daughters:  
beautiful of form and beautiful of countenance:  
And when they came down to draw water and filled the troughs to water their father's  
flock,  
as *the Lie* went up the ascent of the hill to the city,  
he found the young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the Seer  
here?

And it came to pass, when *the Lie* saw *the Ewe, the daughter of his mother's brother,*  
and *the sheep of the White Shie'kh,*<sup>613</sup> *his mother's brother,*  
that *the Lie* went near, and rolled *the stone from the well's mouth*  
and watered *the flock of the White Shie'kh, his mother's brother.*

### ii

For when the Legitimate King was up in the morning,  
**the Word of MASTER AT-ON'IS** came unto the prophetess, Myr-i-am'mu,  
seer to *the Legitimate King*, saying, Pharaoh – lhp – abide not in the hold; depart,  
and get Thou Thee into *the Land-Between of Promise*. Then *the Dead Prince* departed,  
and came he into *the Forests of the Place of Judgment*.  
And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes,  
and behold, *a company of sand-ramblers* came from *the witness heap*  
with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going  
to carry it down to the Two-Lands - and these they drove away:  
but *the Lie* stood up and helped them and watered their flocks.

.

.

Behold! the Eye of MASTER AT-ON'IS is upon the righteous that fear HIM,  
over them that hope for HIS Mercy: taking pleasure in those that fear HIM,  
in those that hope in HIS Mercy.<sup>614</sup> HE withdraweth not the eye from the righteous:  
that HE may set him with princes, even with the princes of HIS Chosen People:

“But with kings th’arthe set upon the throne.”

Yea, MASTER AT-ON'IS doth establish them  
forever, and they are exalted. The righteous cry, and MASTER AT-ON'IS heareth  
and fulfill the desire of them that fear HIM and delivereth them out of all their troubles:  
HIS ears are open unto their cry. MASTER AT-ON'IS preserveth all them that love HIM.

iii

Wherefore the Wrath of MASTER AT-ON'IS was upon *the Lion* and *the City of GOD*,  
and HE Hath Delivered them to commotion, trouble, to astonishment,  
and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes. And *the sons of the musicians*.

The poor man <sup>615</sup> cried, and MASTER AT-ON'IS heard him, and saved him out of his  
troubles.

But the face of MASTER AT-ON'IS is against them that do evil:  
but all the wicked MASTER AT-ON'IS will destroy. <sup>616</sup>

Selah

The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: that Thy Foot may be red,  
dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and *the tongue of thy dogs* the same:  
he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

Also in *the Lion* was the hand of MASTER AT-ON'IS was to give - *one heart* -  
and 'the commandment' of *the Legitimate King* and of *the musicians*,  
by the Words of MASTER AT-ON'IS. And thou shalt speak unto the wicked, saying,  
Thus saith MASTER AT-ON'IS, in *the place where dogs licked the blood of the Vineyard*.  
Shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine?

And 'the One' washed the chariot in the pool;  
and *the dogs* licked up his blood; and they washed his armor;  
according unto the Word of MASTER AT-ON'IS which HE Spake:  
MASTER AT-ON'IS was ready to save me: therefore  
we will sing My Songs to the stringed instruments  
all the days of our life in the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS.

III

And it came to pass as they came, when *the Dead Prince* was returned from the  
slaughter:  
that the women came out singing and dancing, to meet *the Legitimate King*,  
with tabrets, with joy, and with three-stringed instruments of musick, saying,  
"Praise ye MASTER AT-ON'IS for *the avenging of the Lie*;  
'tis MASTER AT-ON'IS that giveth avengements for me  
and subdueth the people under us and destroyeth the nations under our feet.  
Praise MASTER AT-ON'IS with harp: sing unto HIM with psaltry

Sing unto HIM A New Song:

sing unto MASTER AT-ON'IS, all the earth: play skillfully upon the solemn sound with an instrument of ten strings of catgut and with a loud noise."

"Illa'lu-ah. Illa'lu-ah. Illa'lu-ah. Praise YE MASTER AT-ON'IS.

Sing unto MASTER AT-ON'IS A New Song and HIS Praise from the end of the earth, in the congregation of the saints, for HE Hath Done marvelous things: HIS Right Hand and HIS HOLY Arm, Hath Gotten HIM the Victory."

"I will Praise THEE; for I *it* Am fearfully and wonderfully made:

And marvelous Arthe Thy Works; and that my soul knoweth right well: Blessed Be MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of *the Lie* , Who Only Doeth *wondrous things*.

To HIM Who Alone Doeth *great wonders*: for HIS Mercy endureth for ever.

Remember HIS Marvelous Works that HE Hath Done;

HIS Wonders, and the Judgments of HIS Mouth."

. .

Wherefore *the Legitimate King* blessed MASTER AT-ON'IS before all the congregation:

And *the Legitimate King* said, Blessed Be

THOU, MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of Isi-rh'am-el Our FATHER,

For THOU Art Great, and Doest *wondrous things*: THOU Art GOD Alone:

for ever and ever, from everlasting to everlasting. THOU Art GOD that doest wonders:

THOU Hast Declared THY Strength among the people.

Let all the people say, It'n. It'n. It'n. Illa'lu-ah. Illa'lu-ah. Illa'lu-ah.

I Remember: I have considered the days of old, the years of Ancient Times.

I meditate on all THY Works: I muse on the Work of THY Hands.

And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will Remember

the years of the Right Hand of the Most High. I will remember

the works of MASTER AT-ON'IS: surely I will remember

the wonders of old.

But now thus saith MASTER AT-ON'IS that created thee, O *the Lie*,

and HE That Formed thee; O *the Lie*, Fear not:

for I Have Redeemed thee, I Have Called thee by Thy Name; Thou Arthe MINE.

Even every One that is called by MY NAME: for I Have created him

for MY Glory, I Have Formed him: yea, I Have Made the One. This People

I Have Formed for myself: they shall shew forth MY PRAISE.

Thus Saith MASTER AT-ON'IS that made thee from the womb, which Will Help thee;

Fear not, O *the Lie*, MY Servant; and thou, uprighteous One, whom I Have Chosen.

I *It* Am MASTER AT-ON'IS That Maketh All Things;

That Stretcheth forth the heavens like a curtain ALONE and coverest MYSELF

as with a garment That Spreadeth abroad the earth by MYSELF



and Treadeth upon the heights: <sup>617</sup> WHO Layeth the beams of HIS Chambers in the waves of the sea: WHO Maketh the clouds HIS Chariot: WHO Walketh upon the wings of the wind.

This iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die,  
saith MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of hosts, Surely: This is in mine ears revealed, If not,  
of Ma'at many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.  
O LORD of hosts, GOD of *the Lie*, that dwellest between 'the cherubims',  
THOU Art THE GOD, even THOU Alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth:  
THOU Hast Made the Heaven and the earth.

Thus saith MASTER AT-ON'IS, pharaoh – lhp - of *the Lie*,  
the Redeemer, the HOLY *Anointed One of the Lie*, the LORD of hosts:  
I *It* Am the first and I *It* Am the last; and besides ME there is 'No God.'  
I Have sent to '*Ba'abil-ilu of the Twin Towers*,' and Have Brought Down all their nobles

—  
of the Well – and the Worshipers of 'the Accuser' whose cry is in their ships:  
the voice of them that flee and escape  
out of *the Land of 'Ba'abil-ilu Between the Two Rivers*  
to declare in *the Golden City of GOD*  
the Vengeance of MASTER AT-ON'IS our GOD,  
the vengeance of HIS TEMPLE. Upon 'the land of the MY People'  
shall come up thorns and briers: yea, burning upon all the houses of joy in *the Joyous City*.

MASTER AT-ON'IS Hath Brought Forth our righteousness: come,  
and let us declare in *the Golden City of GOD* the Work of MASTER AT-ON'IS our GOD.  
Make pure and bright the arrows: gather the shields: MASTER AT-ON'IS Hath Raised Up  
'the spirit of the kings of east': for HIS device is against *Ba'abil-lu*, to destroy it;  
because it is the Vengeance of MASTER AT-ON'IS, the Vengeance of HIS TEMPLE.

Therefore hear ye the Counsel of MASTER AT-ON'IS, that HE Hath Taken  
against '*Ba'abil-ilu*'; and HIS Purposes, that HE Hath Purposed  
against *the Land Between the Two Rivers*:  
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out:  
Surely HE Shall Make *their* habitation desolate with them.

. . .

The LORD of hosts Hath Sworn, saying, Surely  
A hard vision is declared grievous unto Me:  
the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth.  
Go up, O great king of the world, *pharaoh of Ba'abil-ilu*, <sup>618</sup>  
*shei-kh of Sh'em-uri'on and Is'sh-uri*, king of the *four rims of the earth*,  
*son of Kh'n Sh'on*... of a family which always exercised kingship. <sup>619</sup>  
Go up, O Orient: all the sighing thereof Have I Made to cease.

As I Have Thought, so shall *it* come to pass; and As I Purposed, so shall it stand:  
Behold! I Will Stir Up ‘the kings of the east’ against  
them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

The Word of MASTER AT-ON’IS that came to Myr-i-am’mu of the exalted womb  
the prophetess against the daughter of El-am’mu, Sh’u Sh’on, mistress of the hunt,  
in the beginning of the reign of *the Son of Righteousness, the Lion of the Lie*, saying,  
Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold! I Will Break *the Bow of El-am’mu*,  
the chief of their might: and all the kings of Sh’em-uri’on,  
and all the kings of El-am’mu, and all the kings of *the Orient*.  
For thus saith MASTER AT-ON’IS unto pharaoh’s – lhp – *House of the Lie*:  
Th’arthe ‘silent witness’ to me from the snow-capped peak of *the White Mountain*:  
*Yet* surely I Will Make thee *a wilderness* - and cities which are not inhabited.  
Harness the horses; and get ye up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets:  
furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines. Prepare against the nations  
with *the kings of the east*, the captains thereof, and all *the land of dominion*.  
But MASTER AT-ON’IS IS in HIS HOLY TEMPLE: let all the keep Silence Before HIM.  
Be silent, O all flesh, before MASTER AT-ON’IS: for HE IS  
Raised Up out of the habitation of HIS HOLINESS.  
Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from afar:  
MASTER AT-ON’IS Hath Called me from the womb;  
from the bowels of my mother Hath HE Made mention of MY NAME.  
Hold thy peace at the Presence of MASTER AT-ON’IS GOD:  
for the Day of MASTER AT-ON’IS Is at hand:  
for MASTER AT-ON’IS Hath Prepared a sacrifice, HE Has Sanctified HIS Guests, bidding,  
Keep Silence Before ME, O islands; and let the people renew their strength:  
let them come near; then let them speak: let US come near to judgment.  
A Father of the fatherless, and A Judge of the widows and the oppressed, Is GOD  
In HIS HOLY Habitation that *the man of the earth* may no more terrify and oppress.  
Thus saith MASTER AT-ON’IS; Execute ye judgment and righteousness,  
and Deliver *the spoiled* out of the hand of the oppressor:  
And Do No Wrong, Do No Violence to *the Stranger*, the fatherless, nor the widow,  
but thine eyes and thine heart are not for thy covetness,  
and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for incursion of violence, to do it.  
Defend the poor and judge the fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy:  
neither shed innocent blood in this place.

Then they began at *the Ancient Men* which were before *the House*.  
And there stood before them seventy men of *the ancients of the house of the Lie*,  
and in the midst of them stood *the Lion - the son of righteousness* - with every man  
his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.  
Then Said HE unto me, *Son of man*, hast thou seen  
what *the ancients of the house of the Lie* do in the dark, every man  
in the chambers of HIS Imagery? For they say “MASTER AT-ON’IS seeth us not;  
MASTER AT-ON’IS hath forsaken the earth.” Yet, HE also said unto me,  
Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

Slay utterly to destruction old and young, both maids and little children, and women:  
but come not near any man upon whom is ‘the mark’ - and begin at MY Sanctuary.

Praise ye MASTER AT-ON’IS: ye that go down to the seas in ships,  
that do business in the great green and red waters,  
and the fullness of all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.  
MASTER AT-ON’IS Hath Put A New Song in my mouth,  
even Praise unto Our GOD: many shall see it, and all men shall fear it,  
and shall trust in MASTER AT-ON’IS and declare the Work of GOD,  
for they shall wisely consider of HIS Doing:  
the righteous see it, and are glad, and rejoice:  
And the innocent laugh them to scorn:  
And so *the poor* have hope...

“All iniquity shall stop *her* mouth.”

(And she brought up one of her whelps: and he went up and down among *the lions*,  
and he became *a young lion*, and learned to catch the prey: and it devoured men. <sup>620</sup>)

And *the Lion* appointed *certain of the musicians* to minister before MASTER AT-ON’IS,  
and to record, and to thank, and to praise the LORD GOD of *the Lie*.

And *the Lion* set *the musicians* in the House of MASTER AT-ON’IS with cymbals,  
with psaltries, and with harps, <sup>621</sup> according to the Commandment  
of *the Legitimate King*, and of *the Anointed One*, and of *the Virgin*:  
for so was ***the Commandment of the Hand***  
of the Hand of MASTER AT-ON’IS by *HIS musicians*.

And *the Lion* appointed, according to the order of *the Legitimate King*, *his father*,  
*the Courses of the Musicians* to their service, and *the musicians* to their charges,  
to praise and to minister before pharaoh – lhp – as ***the Duty of Everyday*** required:  
And the division of *the porters* also by their *Courses at Every Gate*:  
for so had *the Legitimate King*, as *the Man of A Lie* ‘so commanded.’

Out of *the same mouth* proceedeth blessing and cursing.

“My Brethern, these things ought not so to be.”

Moreover, *the Legitimate King* made ‘a great throne’ of ivory, and overlaid it with gold.

#### IV

Then hear Thou From Heaven, and forgive *the sin* of Thy Servants,

and of Thy Chosen People, Isi-rh'am-el, when Thou Hast Taught them *the good way*, wherein they should walk; and send *rain upon Thy Land*, which Thou Hast Given unto Thy *Holy People* for 'an inheritance'.

Then hear Thou From Heaven Thy Dwelling Place, and forgive, and render unto *every man* according to *all his ways*, whose heart Thou Knowest; (for Thou Only Knowest *the hearts of the Children of Men*).

Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly. And because with *perfect heart* they offered willingly to MASTER AT-ON'IS. *the Legitimate King* – lhp – rejoiced with great joy.

Happy are Thy Men, and happy are Thy Servants, which stand continually before Thee, and Hear Thy Wisdom.

## V

Moreover *the Legitimate King* and *the captains of the host* separated to the service of *the sons of the musicians*, who should PROPHECY with harps, with psaltries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to the *division of service* was: to bring remembrance.

Moreover four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised MASTER AT-ON'IS "with *the instruments I made*," saith Sh'ur-ru Kh'n, "to praise *therewith*." And he appointed *certain of the Lie* to minister before 'the Covenant of MASTER AT-ON'IS,' and to record, and to thank, and to praise MASTER AT-ON'IS, GOD of *the Lie*. All these were under *the hands of their father* for song in the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS, with cymbals, psaltries, and harps, for 'the service of the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS,' GOD, by *the hand of the Legitimate King*, according to pharaoh's – lhp – order to *the musicians*.

Moreover he set four thousand *musicians* in the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS with cymbals, with psaltries and with harps, and with praises to MASTER AT-ON'IS according to the commandment <sup>622</sup> of *the Legitimate King*, and of *the king's seer*, 'the prophetess': for so was the commandment of *the hand* of HIS Prophets. All these were under the hands of their father, which prophesied according to the order of *the hands of the legitimate king*, for song in the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS, with cymbals, psaltries, and harps, for the service of the House of MASTER AT-ON'IS, according to the order of *the hands of the legitimate king*.

And *the Lion* stood with the instruments of music which I made, to praise *therewith*, saith *the Legitimate King*, "that quaver and chant

to the sound of the harp, and the viol, and the tabret, and pipe;  
 and that drink in bowls of wine in their feasts,  
 and ‘anoint’ themselves in their chief anointments: and the priests with *the trumpets*:  
 but they are not grieved for the breach of affliction of *the legitimate king*  
 because they regard not the works of MASTER AT-ON’IS,  
 nor the operation of HIS Hand. HE shall destroy them, and not build them up  
 because they turned back from after HIM and would not consider any of HIS Ways:

Take a psalm, & bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltry.  
 I will sing *a new song* unto THEE, O MASTER AT-ON’IS: upon a psaltry  
 and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto THEE.

Upon the solemn sound of whispering, the soft utterance of the deep-toned harp:  
 meditation <sup>623</sup> of sweet musick resounding, muttering...

Selah

Let them praise HIS Name in the dance with the pipe <sup>624</sup> and double-pipe and the flutes,  
 long and short reeds, or carved wood, or hollow bone and ivory - mournful and festive:  
 Let them sing praises unto MASTER AT-ON’IS with the timbrel and harp:  
 Praise HIM with organs, and other instruments strung with the sinews of *dead animals*:  
 the three-stringed kithara <sup>625</sup> and the one-stringed ‘*rahah*’ of *the wizards*;  
 with the fingers or with the *plectrum*, *the bow* struck:  
 three-cornered instruments and kinnoor’s of six- or nine-strings... plucked.

Praise HIM with the oval and the square tambourine, and the *taph*: <sup>626</sup>  
 and the sacred sistrum: and brass and silver cymbals and clappers and melodious maces:  
 with drums, and with pantomime, and with pirouette, and with the voices of many  
 singing men and many singing women: naked and ornamented, wearing  
 loose fitting garments reaching to the ankle and fastened tight about the waist:  
 with *cones of fragrant fat mixed with myrrh* melting upon their heads,  
 coating their ecstatic bodies with perfumed oil: and wiith pots of incense burning.

And the women answered one to another in dances as they played:  
 “Is not this *the Legitimate King, Pharoah –lhp* – of the Kingdom?” did they not  
 sing one to another of HIM in dances, saying, “He hath slain... *his thousands*.” <sup>627</sup>

Then sang *the Legitimate King* and *the Children of the Lie* believed *they* HIS Words:  
 then *the Lie* sang this song unto MASTER AT-ON’IS,  
 and spake ‘the words’ of this song of praise in the day that HE had delivered him  
 out of the hands of his enemies, and out of the hand of *the new pharaoh*, saying,  
 “Ascend, spring up, O Well: answer, sing ye praise unto INESS:  
 the princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it,  
 by *the direction* of the Lawgiver, with ‘their staves.’  
 And from the Wilderness they went... to *the Gift of the Hurricane's Storm-wind*:  
 the horse and HIS Rider hath HE thrown into the sea.

And the Sibyl Myr-i-am’mu *the prophetess sister-wife of the Anointed One*, <sup>628</sup> took

a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her  
with timbrels and with dances:

And the Sibyl Myr-i-am'mu answered them, "Sing ye to MASTER AT-ON'IS,  
HE hath triumphed gloriously and hast become highly exalted:  
the horse and HIS Rider hath HE thrown into the sea."

## ENDNOTES

<sup>1</sup> "Iah'bul-on" - The last word of **Hiram Abiff**, architect, murdered during the building of Solomon's Temple: a term used in "the Babylonian Mysteries" to call upon the deity OSIRIS. **Solomon's Temple** - on Mount Moriah - was dedicated in 969 BC and destroyed during the capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar in 587 BC. (Zerubbabel, a descendant of *the kings of Judah*, rebuilt the temple after Cyrus the Great freed the "Babylonian captives.") **Herod's Temple** (of New Testament times: Cf. Orson Welles' Citizen Kane's "XANADU") was begun *about* 19 BC... not finished until 63/4 CE, only to be destroyed six years later: The fifty-two (52) yard length of *limestone* WAILING WALL "is all that remains."

Cf. the temple built for **Astarte-of-the-Sea** - *that which issues from the womb* - a *violent* mother of seventy children (carrying a spear, an axe, and a shield, and wearing a tall crown surmounted by **two ostrich feathers**: or, MIN, with an erect phallus and a lotus (flail) in his right hand)...

The blade of a sword flashing in every direction,  
to guard "the path to the tree of life."

GEN. 3:24

## Introduction

<sup>2</sup> **Cadmus** is credited with introducing the original **phoinikeia grammata** (Phoenician letters) to the Greeks, who adapted it to form their Greek alphabet; circa 2000 BCE. **Harmonia**, the immortal goddess of harmony and concord, inherited a necklace which wrought mischief to all which wore it - she was turned into a serpent by the gods.

Bread to the hungry, water to the thirsty, clothes (*flesh*) to **the Naked** (GEN. 3:11) and **a boat of Millions of Years...** (Cf. *the clitoris*, rising as a *lotus* flower from 'the waters of the abyss' to those without one): Cf. **Charon** the ferryman of Hades, *a hard old man carrying a mallet and a torch: difficult to deal with - unless the shade of the newly deceased soul presents an obolus in tribute for passage across the rivers Styx and Acheron dividing the world of the living from the realm of the dead - he would mercilessly drive these poor souls away, condemning them to wander the deserted shore of the damned for one hundred years, never knowing comfort.*

<sup>3</sup> [Leakey and Lewin]: Reay Tannahill, "Sex in History," p. 16.

<sup>4</sup> People with a high consumption of animal protein are physically more dynamic than vegetarians. [Real Tannahill, "Sex in History," p. 16.] Cf. GEN. 3:4-7. "You will not certainly die," the serpent said to the woman. "For God knows that when you eat from [*the3 fruit forbidden*] your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.

<sup>5</sup> The highest of all the **Late-Paleolithic Flints**, called Sebelian after a village Sebil in the neighborhood of Kôm Ombo. "Egypt of the Pharaohs" by Sir Alan Gardiner, pgs. 385,6. Oxford University at the Clarendon Press, 1961.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid, p.386.

<sup>7</sup> The 'invention' of **BIPEDAL LOCOMOTION** - discovery *that* two hands and two feet were considerably more functional than four feet.

<sup>8</sup> GEN. 4:25, 26. **The birth of Shethi.** And Adam knew his wife again, she gave birth to a son, and named him **Shethi**, *the Second, or Renewal*; "for GOD," she said, "has given me another son in the place of Abel

(the Neanderthal), who was murdered by Cain (the Cro-mag): And to Shethi, a son was born; and he gave him the name of **Enosh**, *called a child and a weakling...*: [Fenton; Cf. Moffatt: "And he was the first to worship the Eternal *by name*."]

Originally women ruled men without mercy, laughing with malice at men's incredible naïveté and *stupidity*. Men did all the hunting and fishing,\* but also did all the child-rearing and domestic work, while women met in private in a large hut - the Hain - where they lived apart from the men, to deliberate on and resolve important social matters. Despite the men being physically larger and armed with hunting weapons, the women kept them subjugated by impersonating demons and spirits... during ceremonies frightening and punishing men ( ) - ordering meat to satiate their invented deities voracious appetites.

Chapman,  
"Drama and Power," p. 66-71

**Sex** became actively pleasurable as well as instinctively purposeful, and pursuit of the pleasure and the fulfillment of the purpose has influenced the whole subsequent course of human development. By the time the frontal (missionary) position was generally adopted, early humans had probably shed most of their body fur... practicing, *coitus interruptus to avoid conceiving - depending more upon the man than the woman*. Darwin believed "sexual selection operated continuously in favour of the qualities that had the most appeal for humanity."

Tiresias was asked by Zeus and Hera "which sex got the most pleasure out of love."

One day, Sun, a *male culture* hero, spied two young women (*snakes*) practice *lesbianism* and *oral sex* - and reported **the women's secret** back to the men, who attacked and struck (raped) the women and *with* staves (erections) killed them. (Men who could not bear to kill their own wives and daughters asked other men to kill them: only the youngest girls and infants were spared. Men moved into the Hain, apart from the women: and *lived like the women* - practicing homosexuality and impersonating deities.) Cf. The horrible fate of **Pentheus**, torn to pieces by the goddess' female worshippers, the maenads, when he spied on their secret rites.

Men then began to call upon the name of the EVER-LIVING: [Note - because it was about this time that the Semite (and Kurgan) hoards didst first fall upon "Mother's *peaceful* Daughters (and *their children*)"... first making slaves "to bake red bricks and black bread": Cf. GEN. 6:2; "And they took to themselves (Us) wives from all they desired." And the sin of man increased upon the earth: Abortion, infanticide, *abstinence*, and *non-productive sex* - homosexuality, heterosexual anal intercourse, zoophilia and abomination.

<sup>9</sup> **The last of the Neanderthal were sacrificed** in the caves of **the fragrant City of 'the MOON', A'OH**, (Jericho) ten thousand years ago: c. 8000 BCE. **Sin** was the father of "the sun and the planet Venus... and of fire," known as, **Suen; Nanna** was conceived when the air god **Enlil raped the grain goddess Ninlil** (and was born in the underworld).

<sup>10</sup> **The Prince of the Weather** created "**humankind**" to slave for the gods. Then the cities became so overcrowded that a clamour made... and, as the **Lord of the Wind**, caused a devastation - an inundation: a deluge.

<sup>11</sup> "The Golden Bough" by Sir James George Frazer, abridged edition, p. 486. MacMillan and Co. Ltd., 1967.

<sup>12</sup> The Picsean Age ended with the advent of this *second* millennium - dawning the Age of Aquarius the water-bearer. Refer to JOB 38:28-38.

<sup>13</sup> "Exploring the World of the Pharaohs" by Christine Hobson, p. 13. Paul Press Ltd., the, 1987. Great Britain.

<sup>14</sup> "The Mummy" by E.A. Wallis Budge, p. 8. Dover Edition.

<sup>15</sup> After nearly twenty years of research, frustration weighting her early efforts, Jane GOODALL, a leading authority on *our closest primate relatives*, at the urging of *her mentor*, Louis S. B. LEAKEY, made discoveries of *chimpanzee* tool-making and meat-eating fluctuating hierarchies - noting the genealogy of



four *chimpanzee* families - and made observations of violence: Pom killed two of the three infants cannibalized by her and her mother, Passion, and her son, Prof.

- <sup>16</sup> **Menstrual blood** did not bring death! or even pain *or weakness*. It flowed for no apparent reason, and instead of sealing *itself* off [ ] persisted for days. It was, moreover, characteristic only of women and of girls.

...  
Par mort trop tard grand people recréé,  
Tard et tôt vient secours attendu.

Michel NostaDamus, II. 45

- <sup>17</sup> Middle and Late Magdalenian (*circa* 13,000 BCE - 10,000 BCE) rock engravings depicting *hairy, nude men*; some wearing horned bison masks - *the horned god*: animal-man hybrids known as 'sorcerers' - *not wizards* - (and) divine owners of *wild* Nature! [Found in caves *in the south of France and in Spain*.] Cf. GEN. 3:24; After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life. Cf. GEN. 4:16; Then Cain went away from the presence of the LORD and settled in the land of Nod, east of Eden.
- <sup>18</sup> I do not remember the source of this tale: In the beginning the women ruled by love - for society centered around motherhood - *the men being for ever children...* until one small boy learned the women's secret whilst spying on them bathing together and laughing at how stupid the men were; straightway, the boy went to the men and revealed the women's secret. The old men talked about it together and decided that it was necessary for men to bleed from the loins, as well; thus was circumcision invented in the fire-light of a dark ochre-painted cave.
- <sup>19</sup> Small-scale horticulture, *or* 'hoe agriculture,' involving plowing and herding, and irrigation systems.
- <sup>20</sup> Mutating towards "a higher level of *androgen and androgen sensitivity*," and becoming more-and-more violent and aggressive than men in matriarchal societies. Cf. GEN. 6:1-8; The Sons of God and the Daughters of Men.
- <sup>21</sup> Forging communities relying more on women's gathering than man's hunting - *a high-prestige activity*; thus were men domesticated.
- <sup>22</sup> DEUT. 34:14. (For you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, *whose Name Is JEALOUS*, is a jealous God.)
- <sup>23</sup> The last matriarchies in the developing world were crushed. [*Sometime between 1800 BCE and 1400 BCE*]: with them died a system of belief that regarded childbirth as **the primary miracle**, *all women as intrinsically holy, and the Great (Grand)-Mother Goddess as Supreme Deity: a symbol of fertility and sexuality, a mighty Creatrix, presiding over all 'life & death.'*
- <sup>24</sup> For they could not avoid 'intercourse' with the un-subdued Canaanite towns *as trade and commerce threw them together*. See, Breasted, "Ancient Times," p. 286. Cf. GEN 34:1-5 & JOB 1:15-18. (Also Cf. JOB 2:9 and 3:1-12.)

"No Mother gave me birth. Therefore the father's claim  
and male supremacy in all *things*... wins **my whole Heart's Loyalty**."

ATHENA, *Oresteia*

Although she was not the mother of 'the heir,' **Berener-ib** married **Aha/Menes** - the woman bearing the aristocratic titles and privileges, and providing legitimacy to his claim - stabilizing his reign. Also Cf. **Biya (the Honey Queen)**, depicted wearing the DESHRET - the red basket crown, (which was combined with the HEDJET - the white war helmet of Upper Egypt).

- <sup>25</sup> Ancient Near Eastern Texts (ANET), I. 31-32. Relating to the Old Testament edited by James B. Pritchard (1st ed. 1950, 2nd ed. 1955, 3rd ed. 1969).
- <sup>26</sup> The sequence of the periods was first worked out by **Flinders Petrie** from the Amratean (Enagada) and Gerzean (Magada) pottery, which at that time was the only prehistoric Egyptian pottery known. "*The Splendor that was Egypt*" by Margret A. Murray, (1961), p. 1.; Sidgwick & Jackson Great Civilization Series.
- <sup>27</sup> Ibid, p. 2,3.
- <sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid, p. 4. **FLINT** was still the correct material for circumcising as late as the times of Moses and Joshua. (Cf. EXOD. 4:25; But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son's foreskin and touched Moses' feet with it. "Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me," she said. Also cf. JOSH. 5:2,3; At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, "Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time." And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at *the hill of the foreskins*.)

Also, cf. '*droit de seigneur*,' traditional\* right of *the king* 'to be first with the bride' - the husband to follow.

Tight entry and clear traces of BLOOD...

Most virgins have a tab of membrane, the hymen, that partly obstructs the entrance to the vagina. This membrane, when the vagina is fully penetrated for the first time, is often torn or stretched... and begins to bleed, sometimes copiously, sometimes scarcely.

\* Female circumcision has had a variety of meanings throughout history. Sometimes it entailed no more than breaking the virginal hymen, a ritual defloration; sometimes it meant complete excision of the clitoris and all or part of the labia of the vagina, the sensitive external sexual tissues. (In its extreme form it is painful & dangerous, both physically and psychologically.) [Reay Tannahill, "Sex in History," p. 68.]

<sup>30</sup> Donald B. Redford, "Egypt, Canaan, and Israel in Ancient Times," p. 7; Princeton University Press, 1992.

<sup>31</sup> The *hieroglyph* for the word *white* derived from this stone, and then transferred to *light* or *bright*. "The Splendor that was Egypt" by Margret A. Murray, (1961), p. 6. Sidgwick & Jackson Great Civilization Series.

<sup>32</sup> These societies were divided into small local political units called *nomes* - twenty-two of them in Upper Egypt and twenty in Lower Egypt. Each *nome* worshipped *its own gods*. However, a series of environmental changes, coupled with the dynamic leadership of the last of the *Selqit (Scorpion Queens)*, and *Neit-hotep*, Princess of Lower Egypt, the tiny *nomes* unified under the leadership of one genius, *Narmer*, called *Menes*; he was an irrigator who established a new capital, *Memfer*, called *Memphis*, constructing a huge dyke to reclaim land from the Nile.

<sup>33</sup> The wavy-handled pots which PETRIE attached to the Amratean, but belong mostly to the Gerzean. "Egypt of the Pharaohs" by Sir Alan Gardiner, pgs. 390,1. Oxford University at the Clarendon Press, 1961.

<sup>34</sup> Crete is the nearest place to Egypt that is reached by water. Sir Arthur Evans suggests that Crete was an Egyptian colony.

<sup>35</sup> "The Splendor that was Egypt" by Margret A. Murray, (1961), p. 8. Sidgwick & Jackson Great Civilization Series.

<sup>36</sup> Sometimes the body was dismembered, and its limbs were buried in the sand or mud, until such a time as all the flesh had been eaten off the bones; this done the bones were collected and brought to a grave and finally buried.

<sup>37</sup> "The Mummy" by E.A. Wallis Budge, p.458,9. Dover Edition.

<sup>38</sup> Moses hung a fiery serpent upon a pole; NUM. 21:8; The LORD said to Moses, "Make a fiery [replica of a poisonous] snake and put it up on a standard; and it shall come about, that anyone who is bitten can look at it and live." Cf. the Crucifixion of Jesus. Also Cf. Oedipus, who was left exposed on the mountainside: crucified.

<sup>39</sup> "Egypt of the Pharaohs" by Sir Alan Gardiner, pgs. 390,1. Oxford University at the Clarendon Press, 1961.

<sup>40</sup> "The Mummy" by E.A. Wallis Budge, p. 10. Dover Edition.

<sup>41</sup> Ibid.

<sup>42</sup> "Egypt of the Pharaohs" by Sir Alan Gardiner, pgs. 392. Oxford University at the Clarendon Press, 1961.

<sup>43</sup> "The Mummy" by E.A. Wallis Budge, p. 11. Dover Edition.

<sup>44</sup> Slaves, the destitute - the maimed, the halt, the blind, and half-witted - the dead were exposed to 'the jackals and crocodiles' - never buried: citizens were dried in the sun and washed with NATRON... wild

beasts dragged the dead from their resting places - wrapped in reed mats in *the pre-natal position* and laid into shallow holes - burials in graves and caves *depended on social importance and wealth*.

<sup>45</sup> **CAYCE**: Labeled the "Dynastic Race," these conquerors made its invasion in prehistoric times - before Menes, or Narmer. Cf. *the Selqit, Scorpion Queens, or BIYA, the Honey Queen of Bees, or Han'nahan'na the Hittite*, a grand-mother, goddess of birth, *served by the bee*.

<sup>46</sup> The **Hyksos**, or *the Shepherd Kings*; cf. the **M'IRI-AM'MU-RA**, the charioteers in *Pharaoh's army* commanded by "the traitorous Dead Prince" at the **Battle of Kadesh**: fought between **Pharaoh Ramesses II the Great** and the **Hittite king Muwatallis**, deciding the fate of Syria and Palestine, as well as, the balance of power between Egypt and Hatti - *introducing weapons made of iron*.

**Mesenu**: the word here rendered 'wizard' is Akkadian, *ummanu*, which passed into Hebrew a *omman* and into later Phoenician as *ammun*, always with the general sense of 'learned, skilled man, expert': *Taanach, No. I.*, ANET.

<sup>47</sup> Cf. Lorenzetti's painting, "*The Allegory of Bad Government*": The Egyptian view of death was rooted in the belief *that the world was "STATIC - unchanging social position in Life as in Death"- and that ETERNAL LIFE was restricted for Pharaoh and his family. Gradually, however, there was a democratization of death... and everyone who could would make adequate preparations to aspire to heaven*.

<sup>48</sup> Thieves become proprietors and the former rich are robbed. Those dressed in fine garments are beaten. Ladies who never had set foot outside now go out. The children of nobles are dashed against the walls. Towns are abandoned. Doors, walls, columns are set aflame. The offspring of the great are thrown into the street. Nobles are hungry and in distress. Servants are now served. Noble ladies ... [their children] cringe in fear of death. The country is full of malcontents. Peasants wear shields in the fields. Man slays his own brother. The roads are traps. People lie in ambush until [the farmer] returns in the evening; then they steal whatever he is carrying.. Beaten with cudgels, he is shamefully killed. Cattle roam at will; no one attends them. [ ] Each man leads away any animal he has branded. [ ] Everywhere crops are rotting; clothing, spices, oil are lacking. Filth covers the earth. The government stores are looted and their guards struck down. People eat grass and drink water. So great is their hunger that they eat the food intended for the swine. The dead are thrown into the river; the Nile is a sepulcher. Public records are no longer secret.

<sup>49</sup> "Racial" - *coal-black to pallid white - identity, as far as it can be determined from art and mummies, is at least ambiguous when we come to the most important royal figures*: Cf. *the SACRED BLUE blood-lines*.

Each major city or nome [ ] had its' own name for "The Creator," *in each case associated with a maternal Virgin - and they have a son... as it was with Ammon the Hidden (whose True Name is unknown)*.

<sup>50</sup> In the absence of her spouse, **ISI (Nefertiti)** ruled the kingdom. **Shethi** plotted with **Aso, Queen of Ethiopia**, to murder **OS'IRIS**, the Legitimate King Cf. the letters found at Tell el Amarna... *there are despairing cries that the outer forts can no longer be held against attacks from the north. Also Cf. Seneferu, builder of the first true pyramid, father of Khufu (Cheops), builder of the Great Pyramid - in the Golden Age - who requested that the priest Neferti of Bastet prophecy concerning the future: and, so foresaw "the disintegration of the central government" for the Asiatics - Abram (and Sarai) - had come amongst them "like a thief in the night," as "Moses more-and-more become a stranger dwelling within a strange land" (EXOD. 2:22; Zipporah gave birth to a son, and Moses named him Gershom, saying, " I have been a stranger in a foreign country.")*

Neferti prophesized that, at the very moment of deepest despair, then a Redeemer would come from the south... a Nubian king, **Ameny son of Ta-Seti, queen of Upper Egypt**.

A Semitic invasion driven by instability and famine - overwhelmed 'the Two Ladies. Cf. GEN. 12:10; And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land. Cf. GEN. 26:1(-6); And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar. (And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.) Cf. GEN. 41:57,

And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands. Cf. GEN. 43:1-2; And the famine was sore in the land. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. Cf. GEN. 47:19; Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

*"An obscure race marching in confidence of victory - they seized by force without striking a blow; and having over-powered the rulers of the land, they burned cities relentlessly, and razed to the ground with cruel hostility, massacring and leading into slavery 'the wives and the children of others.'"*

*Egyptian freebooters and adventurers drifted south into the transcataract region to hire themselves as soldiers of Kush... **Medja mercenaries**, forming a whole contingent of the army of Kamose, led north against the Hyksos. And, Kemet-tawy was liberated, or established, from the south, for each of its Golden Ages, or Kingdoms. Cf. GEN. 6:2; The sons of God saw that the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they married any of them they chose.*

- <sup>51</sup> The **Unification of Upper & Lower Egypt** created the first nation-state: cf. *the nome*: is traditionally ascribed to the *genius of Narmer*: his reign was one of the longest in history, lasting sixty-two years. **Berener-ib** was supposedly the ranking consort of **Aha/Menes**. She was *probably the ranking Memphite heiress. Her name meant 'Sweet of Heart.'*

The **TAMA'HU**, white-skinned, Euro-Asian pastorals with red and blond hair, blue-eyed barbarians against the fertile loams, attracted by the wealth of the southern settlements; Troglodytes assuming the mien of starveling pillagers, continuously raiding. [*Menes was succeeded by his son **Teti**, a brilliant physician who built the royal palace in **Memphis**.*] Cf. the hostilities that broke out between the Hyksos **Apophis** and the Theban **Seqenenre Taw I** - *the family that reputedly drove the Hyksos from Egypt - who was struck in the jaw... and four more times upon the head, only surviving the battle to die of these grievous wounds months later: of the physicians inability to fight infection.*

"Eat, drink, and be Merry, for Tomorrow we shall die."

**Imhotep**, 27<sup>th</sup> Century BCE  
*Father of Medicine, Prince of Peace,  
 Chief Physician to Djoser*

*Egypt changed from a divided country fighting to free itself from foreign domination to an aggressive nation seeking to dominate, all within the lifetime of one man and his son, **Ahmose** and **Amenhotep I** - Pharaoh of Petisut, the Great Temple at Karnak, called 'the Most Holy of Holies, sic., Holy Places.'*

*And, **Ammon-Re** was made superior to the sun-god's Memphite manifestation.*

- <sup>52</sup> To prevent seminal fluid from entering the womb, the *Kahum Papyrus* suggests mixing *crocodile dung*, with a paste of (Lybian) **auyt-gum** (unidentified)... other ideas were to use a glutinous compound of **Honey and Natron\*** (sodium carbonate). One papyrus mentioned 'fumigating' the vagina before intercourse with the drug **mimi**; on the following four mornings swallowing a decoction of "grease, **m'atet herb**, and sweet ale" boiled together. An astonishing variety of leaves, herbs, and roots, as well as less prepossessing substances - gem-stones - have been pulverized, liquefied, and swallowed during the course of history with *the object of reducing fertility*...: Reay Tannahill, "Sex in History," p.71-75]

Three hundred years later, the *Papyrus Ebers* suggested soaking a pad of lint in a mixture of **acacia tips and honey** and using it to block "the opening of the uterus."

\* **Natron**: A mildly antiseptic substance with the ability to absorb moisture, originally used as a detergent and tooth cleaner... natron was used as "the main preserving agent for mortuary rituals - as the steeping substance for drying corpses and preventing decay."

- <sup>53</sup> Cf. GEN. 2:23; "The man said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called 'woman' for she was taken out of man." Cf. GEN. 1:27; So God Created man in *His Own Image*, in the

Image of God Created He *him - male & female*. Also Cf. GEN. 7:8; Pairs of clean and unclean animals, of birds and of all creatures that move along the ground.

- <sup>54</sup> Bull hides, called *meska*, were worn by early warrior-kings - *Scorpion*, Narmer, and pharaoh, all wore a bull-tail to designate rank and might: "*the Bull of his mother*."

Maneto: Helios had come to know\* of the secret intercourse between Rhea and Cronos: and had set a curse on Rhea - *that* she should not give birth in any month or year: Cf. GEN. 3:15; And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Hermes, who was in love with the goddess, played *draughts* with *the moon* and won the seventieth part of each of her illumination; these several parts making in the whole five new (Epagomenal) days.

**Osiris**: Os, *meaning* 'many-eyed,' *since* 'us' in *Egyptian*, *means* 'many' and - iri, 'eye.' (Griffiths: 133): not a proper name but rather "a title *that denotes* 'foresight' (as Prometheus) and the ability of a seer." Born as a voice *that cried out*, "The Lord of All is *quick* become *the Light of day Coming Forth*." Having shared the intimacy of their mother's womb with his sister, Isis, Horus the elder was born

A '**Harem Plot**' against Ramesses III (c. 1194 - 1163 BCE): **MAN 'E', Prince Unknown**, about 25 to 30 years old,<sup>†</sup> was wrapped in (*unclean*) sheepskins covered in a white dough-like substance - with NATRON between *his* bandages in pouches against his flesh: arms and legs twisted in convulsion and pain... buried alive. There were no wounds or marks on his body, though it began to putrefy (when recovered). The remains had turned a dark mahogany colour. The usurper, **Prince Pentaweret**, was convicted and condemned, and allowed suicide. Cf. Ramesses II the Great was found among 39 mummies of royal and priestly personages wrapped in rose-colored and yellow linen *of a texture finer than the finest Indian muslin*, upon which lotus flowers were strewn. (It is in a perfect state of preservation).]

Also Cf. GEN. 12:2, 3; I will make you into a great nation, / and I will bless you; / I will make your name great, / and you will be a blessing. / I will bless those who bless you, / and whoever curses you I will curse;/and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you.

- \* If his "semen" was the mystical catalyst of the process that ended in childbirth, then "menstruation," which demonstrated woman's failure to conceive, was an insult and a rejection... a blood-letting that brutally denied man's new role as "the Anointed One."

- <sup>†</sup> In 10,000 BCE, the world population *was* estimated to have numbered around three million; seven thousand years later, it had expanded to a hundred million. By 6000 BCE, at Çatal Höyük in *Anatolia*, a man who survived beyond 18 could expect to go on living to a little over 34 and a woman to almost 30. On Cyprus a few hundred years later, the proportionate increase was maintained; a man's *life expectancy* was 35, a woman's over 33... having an average of four children each." [Reay Tannahill, *Sex in History*, pgs. 48-50.]

- <sup>55</sup> Men and women were virtually equal, but the only self-supporting professions seem to have been those of *dancer and musician* - talents of *sacred prostitution*. Otherwise, woman was either a wife or a slave, and it depended on the man of the house as to whether or not her life was easy or hard. Skeletal evidence suggests *that* lower-class women submitted to a high incidence of heavy physical drudgery and *that wife-beating was common*. Cf. LEV. 18:7-18. Note: By the time the rabbis had finished with them, the incest laws also forbade uncovering the nakedness of one's maternal grandmother's paternal brother's wife; but, the Jews were obsessed by a need for sons to strengthen 'the race' against the hated Pharaohs - lhp - and other Gentile Nations.

- <sup>56</sup> The **Houris**, in Islamic mythology, were black-eyed damozels who provided dead men in paradise with sexual pleasure... whose virginity was eternally renewed.

- <sup>57</sup> The hero is the son of parents of the highest station, most often the son of a king. His conception is impeded by difficulties, such as abstinence or temporary sterility - immaculate - an oracle or a dream omen [See, Matt 1:24, 25] of the child's birth "warns the father of grave danger," in most cases "the child" is placed in a casket and delivered to the waves. Cf. EXOD 2:2-4.

**Noah's Ark** was divided into eleven main sections, subdivided into three stories - Heaven, Man, and earth - making "the sacred number" thirty-three: two openings are shown in the Ark - the main door

through which the animal life descends into physical existence, and a small window at the crown (the mouth) of the head, through which "the Spirit" gains Liberty... [from Isaac Myer, "*Qabbalah*," Philadelphia, 1888.]

NOTE: It is significant that '**the Ark**' constructed by Noah and sailed *the waters* for a period equal to that of a woman's gestation, to wit, 284 days. At the end of this period, **life issued form the Ark**. [J. B. Hannay, "*The Rise, Decline, and Fall of the Roman Religion*," 1925, p. 37.] Also Cf. "by order of Cadmus, King of Thebes, **Bacchus** was confined in a chest and thrown into the Nile. He, like **Moses**, had two mothers, one by nature, the other by adoption." He was also, like Moses, represented as "horned."

## ONE DAY

<sup>58</sup> **Minerva** and **Athena**, both motherless Goddesses of War and Wisdom - and patronesses of the arts - who were born of their father, Jupiter and Zeus *respectively*, fully mature and armoured with a helmet, shield, and coat of mail.

<sup>59</sup> Cf. EXOD. 2:1-10. Isis discovers a child in the marshes, exposed to the elements (in fear of Shethi), and this orphaned infant she rears, and, in the process of time, with the help of some dogs - **Anubis** (**Lord of 'the Mummy Wrappings'**) *quick became* guardian for his adopted mother, *as dogs do for mankind*. Cf. GEN. 16:6; And Abram made answer, and said to her: Behold thy handmaid is in thy own hand, use her its it please thee. And when Sarai afflicted her, she ran away from her face.

<sup>60</sup> Cf. *Yggdrasil* (& the great cedars of Lebanon).

<sup>61</sup> Cf. GEN. 16:7 and JOHN 4:1-26. *Also* Cf. GEN. 16:11 and MATT 1:18-25; LUKE 1:26-40; &c...

*Also* Cf. EXOD. 2:5, 6 and EXOD. 2:15d, 16.

<sup>62</sup> Cf. EXOD. 2:7-10.

<sup>63</sup> Reverence for cows, which they would never eat or sacrifice because they would thereby offend the cow-horned ISI. Therefore no Egyptian *child* would ever kiss [ ] in haughty narrowness they looked down on the other peoples "who were unclean - *swine* - (and not so near to the gods *as it were*.)" [See, Freud, "*Moses*," p. 34.] Cf. GEN. 24:16-18 and GEN. 24:43.

<sup>64</sup> The Child [Moses] *is* often saved by animals or poor people, such as shepherds, and suckled by a female animal or a woman of humble birth. Cf. EXOD. 2:9-(10); Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this baby and nurse him for me, and I will pay you." So the woman took the baby and nursed him. When the child grew older, she took him to Pharaoh's daughter and he became her son. She named him Moses, saying, "I drew him out of the water."

*Refer to* KUK-KAUKET, the Ben'nu-bird, or the bird-goddess, Lilith.

<sup>65</sup> Cf. GEN. 20:2 and GEN. 23:20. *Also* Cf. GEN. 20:17-18 and GEN. 24:2c-3.

<sup>66</sup> Cf. GEN. 24:9.

<sup>67</sup> GEN. 30:14e. Cf. GEN. 30:1c. [*Also* Cf. SONG 7:1b.]

<sup>68</sup> Dedicated to the supreme god (Amun) though parts of it were also dedicated to Hathor, Anubis, and the sun-god Rê-Harakhte: it served for the funerary rites of the queen *herself* and her parents, **Thothmosis I** and his second wife, **Queen Ahmes** - inscribed *in relief* being led by the god Thoth to the Divine Child to the supreme god, Amun.

As the **Great Wife of Amun**, an important religious office often held by the queen, she occupied a position as "chief spiritual power." For long stretches "**royal blood**" ran more purely in the veins of women than men - and usually led to dynastic trouble. Sometimes, a pharaoh's primary - incestuous - marriage would produce "only daughters." Cf. **Zelophehad**: NUM. 27:1; The daughters of Zelophehad son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, belonged to the clans of Manasseh son of Joseph. The names of the daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah and Tirzah. They came forward. *Also* cf. 1 CHRON. 7:15; Makir took a wife from among the Huppites and Shuppites. The name of his sister was Maacah. And the name of the second was Zelophehad, who had only daughters.

<sup>69</sup> The main *god* of the city of Thebes is called **Ammon-Re**, in which the first part signifies the ram-headed city-god, whereas Re is the name of the hawk-headed sun-god of **ON, the Golden City (of the Sun)**... dominated by **Magic and Ceremonial ritual**: In the **Schools of Priests** in the **Sun Temple: Ma'Âtnefrure** ("Truth is the Beauty of Re"), a daughter of the sun-god, was made the Chief Wife of **Ramesses II the Great**, Lord of Egypt.

J.H. Breasted, *"Dawn of Conscience,"* p. 279: "It is evident that what the king was deifying was the force by which the Sun made itself felt upon the earth." Cf. Erman, *"Die Ägyptische Religion,"* (1905): "not the star itself was worshipped, but the Being *that* manifested itself in it."

<sup>70</sup> [Freud, *"Moses,"* p. 26.] **Akhenaton** flung all of these formulas into *the* fire. Djinnns, bogies, spirits, monsters, demigods and Osiris *himself* with all his court, were swept away into the blaze and reduced to ashes. Cf. Savonarola's *Night of the Flaming Vanities*.

Akhenaton did not allow any graven image to be made of the Aton, the **ONE TRUE GOD**, as **INESS** hath no form: Arthur Weigall, *"The Life & Times of Akhenaton,"* 1923, p. 121.) Cf. the collapse of the Hittite Empire as *new migrating races* - the Peoples of the Sea - poured in.

<sup>71</sup> Cf. REV. 22:20; He who testifies to these things says, "Yes, I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

#### Note

<sup>72</sup> In the introduction, the author explains the reason for writing the instruction, namely his having reached old age and wanting to pass on the wisdom of his ancestors who had, in his words, listened to the gods. The *Maxims* are conformist precepts extolling such civil virtues as truthfulness, self-control and kindness towards one's fellow beings. Learning by listening to everybody and knowing that human knowledge is never perfect are a leitmotif. Avoiding open conflict wherever possible should not be considered weakness. Justice should be pursued and in the end it will be a god's command that prevails.

Some of the maxims refer to one's behaviour when in the presence of the great, how to choose the right master and how to serve him. Others teach the correct way to lead through openness and kindness. Greed is the base of all evil and should be guarded against, while generosity towards family and friends is praiseworthy. Rise in the social order should be accepted as a gift from an Egyptian god and could be preserved by accepting the precedence of one's superior.

<sup>73</sup> In his 1939 book *Moses and Monotheism* Sigmund Freud erroneously presented the idea that Crown Prince Thutmose's younger brother Akhenaton was associated with the Biblical character Moses. The idea was more recently (1998) reconsidered by Egyptologist Jan Assmann in *Moses the Egyptian: The Memory of Egypt in Western Monotheism*. Both are wrong.

<sup>74</sup> **Moses flees to Midian** - <sup>11</sup> One day, after Moses had grown up, he went out to where his own people were and watched them at their hard labor. He saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his own people. <sup>12</sup> Looking this way and that and seeing no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.\*

<sup>13</sup> The next day he went out and saw two Hebrews fighting. He asked the one in the wrong, "Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew?"

<sup>14</sup> The man said, "Who made you ruler and judge over us? Are you thinking of killing me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and thought, "What I did must have become known."

<sup>15</sup> When Pharaoh heard of this, he tried to kill Moses, but Moses fled from Pharaoh and went to live in Midian, where he sat down by a well.

\* The Royal Tomb (which has the no. 26 in the Amarna rock-tomb sequence) lies in a narrow side valley leading off from the Royal Wadi at a distance of 6 kms (nearly 4 miles) from its mouth. It was intended for Akhenaton, princess Meketaten, and probably for Queen Tiye *also*, and (in an unfinished annex) an additional person (Nefertiti). Its basic design and proportions are similar to those of the royal tombs in the Valley of Kings at Thebes, except that since it was intended for several persons, there are additional burial chambers.

#### "The Blue Lily"

<sup>75</sup> Before the birth of pharaoh and of *all the Universe* - the gods, men, and death - there was neither Creator-god nor Nothingness, nor ISFET, which is Chaos, but **Nun** - an abysmal waste - posited matter, as which became conscious... and manifested the first creative act: an Act of Limitation. (The second, that of Emanation: a single beam of light in the form of primordial man.) Cf. *"The Man who Tired of Life."*

Papyrus Berlin 3024 - a discussion between a disillusioned and despairing man and his soul on the topic of the use of going on living; the speaker sees death as the only escape from the miseries of the world... the soul likewise vacillates between living and dying, but finally decides in favour of life:

"I sorrow rather for her children broken in the egg,  
who have looked in the face of the crocodile god ere they have lived."  
*The Man who Tired of Life*," 78-80

Cf. JER. 15:10; "Alas, woe is me, my mother, *that* you gave me birth, a man with whom the whole land strives and contends! I have neither lent on usury nor borrowed, yet everyone of them curses me." JOB 3:3; "May the day of my birth perish, and the night it was said, A boy is born! [4a.] that day - may it turn to darkness." JOB 3:26; "I wish I had died before any eye saw me. I have no peace, no quietness, I have no rest but only turmoil." Also Cf. ISA. 48:22; "The Lord said, There is no peace for the wicked." JOB 7:4; "When I lie down I think, How long before I get up? (- because of the terror that will fill your hearts and the sights your eyes will see)": DEUT. 28:67; "In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see." JOB 10:18-19; "If only I had never come into being or had been carried straight from the womb to the grave." As well, cf. 2 KINGS 18:27; EZRA 4:7; and ISA. 36:12.

<sup>76</sup> The blue lotus, "*nymphaea cerula*": symbol of Upper Egypt. Cf. "*cyperus papyrus*," called *djut* or *tjufi* - a type of sedge (growing to a height of 25'): symbol of Lower Egypt. See, "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*."

<sup>77</sup> As in the Priestly Tradition.

<sup>78</sup> Refer to Plate VIII, "*The Papyrus of Anu*": Millions of millions of years and Jubilees, the **Lady of Asheru** - the Mighty and the Great - the Vulture-Mistress of the Double Crown (depicted with a lion's head) and hailed as Mistress of the House, *patroness of orphans and widows*. **Propoetides**: took the form of **the Cow called the Eye of Ré** - God's Wife of Amun or Divine Adoratrices of Amun: taking the form of **Khonsu** a Divine Child revealed in "*the Lotus*" [symbolic of Rebirth and Creation and sacred to the god **Nefertem**, (whose tears gave birth to **the Ogdoad** - the vital element at conception; the soul of the god Thoth - the primeval mothers and fathers, or, **Khemennu: the eight** divine elements in the form of "the fingers of the hand").] Cf. **Heket**, new eternal life. (*Pyramid texts*)

<sup>79</sup> To which All Life returns: There is no "before" the Big Bang, just as there is no "outside" the universe.

<sup>80</sup> Worshipped AS *THE DIVINE SOURCE OF MOISTURE* by Paleolithic Cro-Mags: c. 26,000 BCE. Cf. *Common motif* in the [Shrine of the Three Bulls] "burcraia," or plastic reliefs at Çatal-Höyük: plaster breasts modeled around the skulls of vultures, foxes, and weasels, with teeth, tusks, or beaks, of creatures protruding 'where nipples should be': representing *both* the nurturing and devouring nature of the Mother Goddess, (in that all her children would eventually return to her womb - the grave.) [Over *them*, a female figure, arms and legs extended, giving birth to **a bull calf**.]

<sup>81</sup> > L. *lactare*, to suckle > Gr. *laktos*.

<sup>82</sup> The Milky Way.

<sup>83</sup> Dispensing *milk* for humans and animals; who feeds physically and spiritually on "*Her Elixer*."

<sup>84</sup> GEN. 1:2; And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

<sup>85</sup> Heb., "*tehom, the Deep*." Akin to the Babylonian. (According to the Jewish historian Philo, (c. 30 BC - AD 45), **MOT** the son of **EL**, the **Semitic god of death**, was created at the beginning of time *when the dark forces of chaos mingled*): In the beginning, a great wind merged with its' parents - the Seven Heavens and the Black Mountain in coitus - and that connection was called **EROS (DESIRE)**; from this "desire" Mot was produced, which some say is "mud," and others "a putrescence of watery compound"; and out of this came every germ of creation, and the generation of the universe. So there were certain animals which had no sensation, and out of them grew intelligent animals, which were called "**Zophasemin**" - "*Observers of Heaven*" or "*Watchers of the Universe*" - and they were formed like the shape of an egg. Mot burst forth into light - sun, moon, and stars, and the great constellations. Cf. According to E. Meyer, "*Die Isrealiten und ihre Nachbarstämme*" (1906) - the original character of God <sup>?</sup> **is** an uncanny, blood-thirsty demon who walks by light and shuns the light of day: [Freud, "*Moses*"]. Cf.



Ahasuerus the Wandering Jew, who taunted Jesus on his dolorous way to the crucifixion, and then was damned to wander the earth forever until the Second Coming.

- <sup>86</sup> In the Pelasgian *Creation Myth*, **Eurynome**, the goddess of *All Things*, rising out of Chaos, divides *the sky from the waters*, and out of the winds of *her desire* generates the Great Serpent, Serapophion the Uroborus, *the snake biting its own tail... the phallus as the Swallower, the DEVOURER*. Cf. *the papyrus of Hunefer - British Museum Papyrus No. 9901* - the scene of a Cat <sup>SPHINX</sup> - the mascot of the Goddess, as Fate, GIVER-Of-ALL, an Apportioner - *after cutting off the head of Āpophis: kneeling in adoration before five ram-headed gods, whose names are Ra, Shu, Tefnut, Seb(ek), & Ba-[neb]-Tattu*. (The sun dwelling by the Persea Tree in On.)

The ram was sacred to the Neolithic Bird-and-Snake Goddesses: its fleece provided warmth and its flesh nourishment: the chance acquisition of a magical ram, or a taste of its meat, brings ever-increasing wealth and happiness. (Pharaoh, *though*, detested the sand-ramblers – Hyksos, or *Shepherd-kings*.)

- <sup>87</sup> Everything in the Universe is in constant change. HERACLITUS (500 BCE).

As the Universe evolved, so it cooled - tiny particles (protons, neutrons and electrons) began to form atoms - mainly hydrogen and helium: an interstellar cloud of gas and dust, matter which formed into the first galaxies: stars, with accompanying planets, asteroids and comets... additional elements such as **carbon**, oxygen, *silicon*, **iron** and magnesium "composed by reactions inside of stars, and ejected into space, continually enriched and recycled through generations of intergalactic formations: massive stars imploding as successive cycles of *nucleosynthesis*, super-nova's radiating intense heat and light energy, and remnant *neutrino matter* forming Black Holes - and in cooler stars, such as Red Giants... the shell material of planetary nebula ejected back into the interstellar medium, leaving behind White Dwarf stars." [**Ikhemu-Seku**: stars that never fail - polar stars remaining fixed and venerated *as saints having attained true bliss*. And **Ikhemu-Weredu**: never resting stars - following distinct (planetary) orbits... accompanying the Solar Boat on its nightly journey.] Cf. the twin-souls, **Khepri-Ré the scarab**, or *dung-beetle* and **Osiris**, who met in **Tu'at**, *the underworld* - not to be confused with Hell - every night... while Ré (considered *Renewed*) was journeying through **Tu'at** after battling **Āpophis**. [Cf. *the Rhamossidian Period* (1307–1070 BCE) "**Book of Over-throwing Āpophis**": a mystical serpent living in the celestial waters of primeval Nun, and enemy of Ré, storming - the image of evil - always ready to attack righteousness.]

- <sup>88</sup> As in *hallucinations*, after-images, spots-before-the-eyes, DREAMS - not merely LIGHT-WAVES, but *EXPERIENCED COLORS*, or, of the same spectrum, sound... as in **the WORD**! Cf. REV. 19:13; He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God.

- <sup>89</sup> Dreadful, belying and unconscious darkness before the orderly creation of light transmission. Comparable, *in this case*, to **HAUHET**, **ETERNITY**, "unceasing and ever-expanding movement of an infinite, *mandelbrotic* nature, kaleidoscopic, perpetual, and profound." Cf. *the sound 'a chick' makes within the egg* - "K'uk-kau'ket. K'uk-kau'ket." Here-in this instance, **the primordial Bennu-bird**, (**the hawk-headed Khorus**), is *the pneuma 'rising in brilliance'*, or, the Darkness-borne-downwards on the face of 'the Deep.' Refer to "*Hymn to Iaman - The Brilliant One*." Also see, EXODUS 25, "*The Instructions on Sinai*" - Cf. Budge's "*Book of the Dead*," Plates VII – X.

*Speech in thought and feeling made explicit: early man was a thinker before an inventor - imitative sounds, such as 'bird calls': communications arising during the hunt - early women being more emphatic... and deriving speech from instinctive ejaculations evoked by emotion or other intense feelings or sensations.*

Also Cf. **Nuk-Pa-Nuk** - "I Am *that I Am*." (Bonwick: "*Egyptian Belief*," p. 395) - a Divine Name, esteemed sacred among the Egyptians, (Bunsen, "*Keys of St. Peter*," p. 38). Cf. St-Augustine: "I am, therefore I think"; Descartes: "I think, therefore I am"; and Schopenhauer: "I am what I want to be." NOTE: **Ptah-Hotep**: "The world order has provided a place for the initiative of the Wise Man *who is constantly set in contrast with the Ignorant Men, or Fooles*."

- <sup>90</sup> GEN. 1:3; And God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. Light is **electromagnetic radiation**.

- <sup>91</sup> Cf. **the Phoenix**, reborn from its own ashes every 500 years. As well, each day *at its dawn-time* signifies rebirth... the same can be said of *the Moon*, or Venus and the other planets, reborn each night: more-so, especially **the moon**, whose cycles *the female of the species is attuned to... and, more-so, in forgotten epochs*. Birds, *further-more*, are all twice born; symbolic of **the Transmutation of the Soul**.

Cf. REV. 19:20; But the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who had performed the signs on its behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped its image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

<sup>92</sup> *Each day resurrected.*

<sup>93</sup> GEN. 1:5; And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. The low-frequency predictability and the high-frequency unpredictability of climate variability - *biorgasmic & responsive*. The ultra-violet solar radiation - *seasonal* - *sputtering* solar wind outwards from the sun, breaking down bonds between carbon atoms, destroying organic compounds... the earth is protected from excess ultra-violet radiation and solar wind, *though*, by its atmosphere and magnet field (generated by convection currents in earth's metallic core, deflecting the solar wind. The process of "the phenomena of plate tectonics, *or* continental drift of the global cycle" maintains balance - uplifting mountains: building: competing with gradual erosion into oceans by rivers and streams of air and water currents... a process which would *otherwise* result in a global ocean and the catastrophic extinction of all land-based creatures - a molten outer metallic core surrounds a solid inner metallic core, overlain by the mantle - a layer of partially molten silicate rocks, above which is a buoyant but rigid lithosphere.

<sup>94</sup> *Hmwst*, a word which has no equivalent in English.

[An egg of wondrous size *is said to have* fallen into the river Euphrates: the fishes rolled it to the bank, where, the doves having settled upon it, hatched it, and out came *VENUS*, who was afterwards *called* the Syrian goddess - *ASTARTE*: the virgin mother.] *ANADYOMENE the Beautiful*, who *rose from the waves*, PALLAS ATHENA\* / APHRODITE, VENUS, MINERVA... contrary to the legendary demise of the *ugly old hag* DERKOTO ATARGATIS, who ran into *the water* and became part-fish! See, "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*," iii. Cf. GEN. 1:6-8; DEUT. 10:14; and PSALMS. 148:4.

\* *The wooden eidolon of Pallas Athena*, through the religious revolution *was* reduced to "a daughter, robbed of her own mother, and eternally debarred from motherhood by the taboo of virginity."

<sup>95</sup> A world of SPIRIT, *pnuema*, λογος.

Carbon-dioxide is put into the atmosphere by the respiration of living organisms: gasses released from volcanoes and hot springs and breakdown of rocks.

<sup>96</sup> Souls transformed into baboons to greet the dawn... in the form of apes, *bain-a'abtiu*.

<sup>97</sup> Primeval waters and Nile inundations: NUN and NUNET - ruling earth *then* and provided with powers from beyond the grave. The twilights - *dusk and dawn* - TENEM and TENEMUT. And KEK and KEKET: *darkness*. Amun and Amaunet - *hiddenness* - *were added later*.

<sup>98</sup> Among the Egyptians, *the Swan* was hieroglyphic for *music*: in Greece it was often represented as *singing to the lyre, or the harp*.

<sup>99</sup> The Fish and "the feet of birds." Cf. *Lilitu* - of prey *as* symbols of death and regeneration: *taking in talon* the FISH - *Demeter*, like *Atargatis*, fish in *one hand* and bird in *the other*, both used *more-than* a millennia later to decorate Minoan vases and *even* two millennium later as CHRISTIAN Symbols by the (mostly female) ministers of the Church Triumphant.

The index and medius fingers - living and dead - Divine Digits of Horus *when ascending into the heavens*.

This gesture, in which his first two fingers and his thumb are extended and his third and fourth finger are closed, is among the most frequently occurring of Christ's hand gestures in Christian art. It emerged as a sign of benediction (or blessing) in early Christian and Byzantine art, and its use continued through the Medieval period, and into the Renaissance.

The sign is most frequently seen in iconographic images of Christ, which appeared in churches in the Early Byzantine and Medieval periods in the form of mosaics, stained glass windows, relief sculptures, and paintings. One of the most common of such images is the Christ Pantocrator (or Christ Almighty), which depicts Christ, usually isolated against a golden background, with his head encircled by a halo, his left arm hugging the gospels to his chest and his right hand raised in the sign

of benediction. It is important to note that this gesture is always made with the right hand, as this is the hand with which one blesses, according to Christian doctrine.

The sign was originally derived from a symbol used in Roman art to indicate speaking, and first gained popularity as a Christian symbol shortly after Constantine's issue of the Edict of Milan in 313 AD, allowing Christians to practice their religion freely, without the threat of persecution. Indeed, Constantine himself converted to Christianity, and Christian art flourished. In early images of Christ, one can see an early manifestation of the sign of benediction in which the thumb is closed over the palm, rather than open. As Christian art evolved, symbols, including Christ's hand gestures, took on deeper significance. With the thumb opened, the three open digits came to represent the Trinity (The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit), while the two closed represented the dual nature of Christ as both man and God.

<sup>100</sup> OVID, "... *from the heap* where they had lain, indistinguishable from one another... bound... each in its separate place, forming a harmonious union." Also see, "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*," ii.

<sup>101</sup> See "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*," iv. [The concentric spheres of the heavens, each turning on its spindle, each assigned its siren (Bird-goddess) who sings its particular note, creating the Music of the Spheres.] Cf. interstellar gas and grains of silicate (organic carbon based) dust and ice - inherited from the primordial cosmos and imparting mechanisms of (potential) habitats: silicate-rich *crystal* mantle-materials, precursors of *the molten earth*: internal heat and radioactive decay, combined, as gravitational energy and collisional energy *from giant projectiles* - giant impacts: incoming objects vaporized and mixed in turbulent stages (over intervals), in subsequent geological processes, cycles increasing, and stability punctuated by geographical and astro-biological episodes.

<sup>102</sup> *Kenken-ur*. Cf. *Ser-t*.

<sup>103</sup> *Hekau*, mighty words of power enabling *the deceased* in Tu'at, the Other-world.

"No mortal shall lift my veil."

<sup>104</sup> Seat of GERMINATING LIFE in the midst of the MATERNAL WOMB.

<sup>105</sup> *The Mansion of ISDEN* in ruins (when *the gods* - US - began the first acts of creation).

<sup>106</sup> Thebes was first built by *SEMIRAMIS* before "*the OTHERS*" established Memphis and Hermopolis, called Chmunu or Khmunu, *hmnw*, the Eighth - diabolic arts and human sacrifice were commonly plotted; magic and astrology were practiced, and idols with tails and heads like *the sun* were worshipped.

<sup>107</sup> Cf. *cap 59*, "*Book of the Dead*": It is I (Thoth) who occupy that seat in the midst of Chmunu. I watched over the EGG OF THE GREAT HONKER.

<sup>108</sup> To Be Said, I Rise out of the Egg *in the land hidden*. May be given to me - my mouth: may I speak with it before the god: great *the lord* of 'the underworld.'

I have come at the wish of **my heart** *from the Pool of Double-Fire*.  
I have quenched [it].

<sup>109</sup> It is when the Child, *SAKLA*, as *SERAPOPHIS*, claims ascendancy over. Cf. "*the Madonna from Gradac*," suckling the divine bird-beaked (face of) Horus.

<sup>110</sup> See "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*."

<sup>111</sup> Called '**Ab**' (*'the Heart'*), in Persian.

<sup>112</sup> Cf. PSALMS 74:12-17.

<sup>113</sup> Cf. *Quark, Strangeness, Charm, &c...*

<sup>114</sup> GEN. 1:8; And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>115</sup> Cf. PSALMS 33. 7; He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap: he lays up the depth in storehouses.

<sup>116</sup> The sexually aroused phallus of GEB, an 'earth god' whose phallus is erect, *standing* in awe and reverence beneath *his sister-wife*, NUT, the 'sky goddess', or, SEVEN HEAVENS. Cf. *SERAPOPHION*... "upon four white pillars spread out open above." See, "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*," iv.

<sup>117</sup> 2 PET. 3:5; But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's Word the heavens came into being and the earth was formed out of water and by water.

- <sup>118</sup> Isolated in the South Pacific for more than 300,000 years, the primitive Melanesian Trobriand Islanders explained pregnancy, as - *A Spirit Child comes to rest on top of a woman's head and when conception occurs, the Spirit Child flows down through the head in the blood of the womb.* [Finch, "Egypt Revisited", p. 340.]
- <sup>119</sup> Reference to the original site where the **OGDOAD** came into being *on the first occasion*: deities associated with the primeval mound - revered *pay lands* formed with sacred utterings: *called the Place of the Ghosts*, gardens in the marsh areas, sacred sites, eternal paradises: **TA-TENEN**, the Rising Lands. Cf. *djeba*, or *perch*, guarded by *Wa & Az (of the hand)*.
- <sup>120</sup> GEN. 1:7; And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. Cf. JOB 38: 16; Have you entered into the springs of the sea? or have you walked in search of the depths?
- <sup>121</sup> GEN. 1:1, 8. [1] In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. [8] And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. Cf. JOB 9:8; "He alone stretches out the heavens and treads on the waves of the sea." Note: Jesus walking on water is one of *the miracles of Jesus* in the Gospels. Accounts of the miracle appear in three Gospels: Matthew 14:22-33, Mark 6:45-52 and John 6:16-21.
- <sup>122</sup> PSALMS 77:19; Your way is in the sea, and your path in the great waters, and your footsteps are not known.
- <sup>123</sup> See JOB 26:10; He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.
- <sup>124</sup> JOB 26:11; The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof. Cf. 2 SAM. 22:8; Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.
- <sup>125</sup> KUK-KAUKET.
- <sup>126</sup> Cf. the *pnuema*, or '**the WORD**' - the *ORIGINAL BREATH* and *FIRST SOUND* of the Divine Dove.
- <sup>127</sup> "Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One," iii. The sexual innuendo and phallic metaphors infer the *self-abasing* "Act of Masturbation," the "DIVINE ACT of CREATION." Sexual fantasy, rape and the evolution of "mutual consent."
- <sup>128</sup> Cf. JOB 26. 10-13. Furthermore, at some point *evolved men* stopped *fucking women like beasts* and the *Sexual Act* was invented, involving mutual consent and elevating female arch-types: the Fertile Mother, the Child-Virgin, the Widow, &c... The *intelligent woman* tamed and domesticated the *wild man*, inventing *husbandry* and horticulture and civilization. (Before '**the Angry Man**' there was innocence! 'The Angry Man' like the Lophur, is a neurotic, and an misogynist, incapable of *evolved and independent thought* ... *ONE* like 'the Wandering Jew,' or *all together*, as a *mindless undemocratic 'en masse'*, a *mob without conscious or soul* - like 'the Wild Ass' which followed after 'the EXILES,' or, like 'King Og of Bashan and the REEM.')
- <sup>129</sup> Cf. EXOD. 1:21; And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.
- <sup>130</sup> The fetish of the SORCERESS, **Lilith**, like *Derkoto* was symbolic footwear - the bird's feet worn by Lilith, like the platform *tongs* of **Semiramis**, (as the terraced dress of the EPHESIAN ARTEMIS), were decorated with scenes of *ritual augury ante-dating 'the oral tradition.'*
- <sup>131</sup> Tio'mut; Rahab the Do-Nothing, or, Leviathan and Behemoth, *most especially*.
- <sup>132</sup> Cf. SERAPOPHION: "Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One," vi.
- <sup>133</sup> *His excrements - semen - and his dead body - le petite morte* - otherwise saying, / Eternity it is and Ever-lastingness. Eternity is the day, Ever-lastingness is the night. [ ]
- <sup>134</sup> **The Sexual Act of CREATION by MASTERBATION** - culminating with *male ejaculation*. Note: The Neolithic TWINS are here-in described as having knowledge, or conscious comprehension, understanding that *sexual union* results in pregnancy. The TWINS are, effectually, indulging in *sexual union* and in an attempt to avoid pregnancy - are "pulling out" before "Coming" - the invention of *coitus interruptus*. Cf. the ceremonial use of the earlier 'carved horns or sculptures,' such the Venus figurines, when **CLAY and KILN** were *humanities* most advanced technology - supplanting the rudimentary textile industries, basket weaving and other *then* contemporary arts... *it was a Savage time of Carnality and Cruelty*. FETISH, like TOTEMISM, degenerated into deviance - perversion as *Homo Sapiens sapiens* evolved TABOO... ritualizing the Sexual Act, which evolved into Sacred Worship and Devotion (and the Sacred Prostitute, or High Priestess was *born* - a slave to the patriarchal ideal concept of *the "perfect woman"*).
- <sup>134</sup> Inferring Tio'mut; but, Leviathan and Behemoth, *more especially, after pulling out, continuing to satisfy the self by masturbating. As it was then, so too now.*
- <sup>134</sup> Cf. SERAPOPHION - "Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One," vi.

<sup>135</sup> Cf. *Deutero-Isaiah* 51:9-10.

<sup>136</sup> *ANAT* claims to have slain a seven-headed creature... *LEVIATHON*. Cf. AMOS 9:3c,d; "Though, they think they be hid from MY Sight in the bottom of the sea; thence Will I Command the *serpent*, and it shall bite them."

<sup>137</sup> The *profound desperation* of POST-DELUGE "*Beast men*" (when from *on HIGH PLACES* they could see no end to the marshy *LIGHTLAND*). Cf. PSALMS 104.

<sup>138</sup> The *WETNESS* of 'the female' - a furious storm and a deluge... such as, *menstruation and menopause*.

<sup>139</sup> The *degradation* of the female - emergence of 'the patriarch' in early Neolithic culture.

The heavens are the heavens of the Lord; but the earth hath He given to *the Children of men*.

<sup>140</sup> JOB 26:8; He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. Cf. JOB 36:27; For he makes small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to its vapor.

<sup>141</sup> The head of the *ibis*, often surmounted by a crescent moon: and associated with the god *Thoth*, or Djehuti, a lunar deity and a messenger of the gods. Eldest son of RA, *the child* of GEB and NUT *the Lioness*, the brother of ISIS and SUTEKH (*the evil brother of OSIRIS*) and NEPHTHYS, or *Neith the Adulteress*; her bastard son (of Anubis).

<sup>142</sup> *Hermopolis Magna*, called *Khnum, City of Eight* - *cradle of Tuthi, or Thoth, worship*.

<sup>143</sup> GEN .1:26; Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all [the wild animals of] the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." With relation to gods and men *the Egyptians* were monophysites: many men and many gods, but all ultimately of one nature. (Frankfort, 1949:75)

<sup>144</sup> *Knowledge*. The sight of the eyes, the hearing of the ears, the smelling of the air by the nose, they report to 'the heart': and it is 'the tongue' which announces what 'the heart' thinks.

<sup>145</sup> *Command*, or, *Will*.

<sup>146</sup> *The Lord of Creation*, also called *the Revered One* whose name meant "the Risen Land": And he carried a mace, called "*the Great White of the Earth Makers*"... dedicated to his son, '*the falcon*' - the djut amulet, necessary to "aid in the transformation of the human flesh in to the spiritual form *assumed by the dead in eternity*." [*Lord of the Holy Words* - formulas which commanded all the forces of nature and subdued the very gods themselves: It is to this *infinite power* that *he owes his name, Tuthi* - *three times very, very great*. Cf. Hermes Trimegistus. Also, at times, associated with '*a dog-headed ape*' - (*in very remote times, two lunar deities*.)]

JAHVE was undoubtedly a *volcano-god*...

Freud, "*Moses*"

<sup>147</sup> *Ka-spirits* were made and the *hemset-spirits* were appointed - they who make all provisions and all nourishment, by His Speech... and so (*Ptah*) was satisfied: GEN. 2:2; By the seventh day God had finished the work he had been doing; so on the seventh day he rested from all his work.

'The head' was for rationalization and judgment, (or rested),  
but 'the heart' was what *one thought with*.

<sup>148</sup> Ability to translate into ACT *that* which was CONCEIVED. *Knowledge* and *Command* hypostasized as TATANKHA-TENEN - the SPOKEN WORD. Cf. Horus, Thoth, Khnum.

<sup>149</sup> By his fingers and his semen.

<sup>150</sup> Cf. *the SHEBTIU* - *the Answerer's* - *substitutes for the deceased in Tu'at*.

<sup>151</sup> GEN. 1:26 - *see supra*.

<sup>152</sup> *KHNUM(U)* had two wives, Sati and Anukis. Note: Cf. *Queen Nekhbet of the red crown and Queen Buto of the blue crown*. Two *queens*, or wives! polygamy was the constant of the *misogynistic patriarch* - although, in very ancient times, heredity was matriarchal in its context. Also, cf. GEN. 4:19; "Lamech married two women, Adah and Zillah."

<sup>153</sup> Compare *the IVENTION of IRRIGATION* to that of '*the WHEEL*' - *first used for pottery* - second in import to the antediluvianoid *FIRE: The IRRIGATOR*, Enki, who drew out Sargon, as Moses was drawn out

of the water 'in a basket,' which symbolizes *in earnest* how-so the technology of **POTTERY** had replaced that of basket weaving in importance, playing a vital role in the extension of commercialized civilization; both Sargon and Moses created Law Codes. Furthermore, it was '*an irrigator*' who first drained the fertile land of Orchomenus *preparing the way for the Dorian Invasion*.

<sup>154</sup> In *both* the Yahwist and the Priestly Traditions, **CREATION** reached its climax in "**the Creation of Man**": but, 'tis in the Priestly view that the definite picture *in mind* of GOD - and MAN - of the **ANIMALS** was "patterned after the **DIVINE** in nature." See below, 'ādām, man; 'ādāmah, red - a pregnant relationship with that for clay or dust of the ground. Cf. GEN. 2:7; And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>155</sup> Cf. GEN. 1:27; So God created man in His *own* image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Also cf. GEN. 2:23; And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

<sup>156</sup> GEN. 5:2; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

<sup>157</sup> Cf. **GAYOMART**, carnal, or primal man, the first *person* to experience Death! or *realize* that We All Die!

<sup>158</sup> He created *it* not in vain; he formed *it* to be inhabited. "Behold! I set before you *this day* life and good and death and evil... and *thou shalt chose life... that thou mayest live*. The Living God 'created in His Own Image'; and His Glory *Is the fullness of the whole earth*." Cf. JOB 38 and 39.

<sup>159</sup> Cf. GEN. 1:27; see *supra*. Cf. "*The Dead King Hunts and Eats the gods*," Pyramid Utterances, 273-274; "As a god who lives on his fathers / and feeds on his mothers; / the king is the master of wisdom / whose mother knows not his name."

<sup>160</sup> Not primeval - capable of *CREATING FIRE*, not merely "*Possessor of the Golden Apple, Discord*"! An evolved *creature*, for example, **GILGAMESH**, but not **ENKIDU**.

<sup>161</sup> ACT 17:28; 'For in him we live and move and have our being.' As some of your own poets have said, 'We are his offspring.' Cf. JOB 10:3; *Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?*

<sup>162</sup> **Aruru** conceived in *her heart* an "image" of ANU... *valiant ENKIDU she created*." GILGAMESH EPIC I. i. 5.

<sup>163</sup> *Symbolic masturbation*. Refer to "*Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One*," iii, iv.

<sup>164</sup> Cf. the '*statuettes* of worshippers' from **CHALDEEAN Shrines**, or, those Egyptian ancestors to the *Greek Hermæ*.

<sup>165</sup> GEN. 2:7; see *supra*. Cf. ISA. 42:5; Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

<sup>166</sup> PSALMS 100:3; Know ye that the LORD *Is* God: *it is* He *that* hath made us, and not we ourselves; *we are* His people, and the sheep of His pasture.

<sup>167</sup> A prehistoric first "city surrounded by a Wall."

<sup>168</sup> The **ISLE OF FLAME**. Cf. the Isle of the Blessed, or Avalon.

<sup>169</sup> **Dilmun**, *édinu*, plain or steppe or desert oasis. Cf. NU'D, *wandering* - GEN. 4:16; And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. Also cf. GILGAMESH EPIC II. ii. 3-5 & 11, 12.

<sup>170</sup> *And to prevent its being desecrated by the common people!*

<sup>171</sup> GEN. 2:8; And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>172</sup> GEN. 2. 9; The LORD God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground - trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden were *the tree of life* and *the tree of the knowledge of good and evil*.

<sup>173</sup> Cf. GEN. 3:22-24; And the Lord God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever." So the Lord God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. After he drove the man out, he placed on *the east side of the Garden of Eden* cherubim and *a flaming sword* flashing back and forth to guard the way to *the tree of life*. Also cf. ISA. 51:3; For the LORD shall comfort [ ]: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

### "Hymn To Iaman - The Brilliant One"

- <sup>174</sup> NAG II. 4. Cf. GEN. 4:25; And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth, for she said, "God has appointed for me another offspring instead of Abel, for Cain killed him.."
- <sup>175</sup> Ia-ma'n, pronounced *Y-ah*, or *J-ah* + man, but correctly *m'n'*.
- <sup>176</sup> In the SEA OF THE TWO KNIVES, *an island*. The TWO KNIVES being *the name* of 'the first clan' to tame fire, *the fruit forbidden* - **FIRE** being *the only* "product of the tree" *which cannot be eaten: that which consumes but is consumed not*.
- <sup>177</sup> The *Great Pool* is truly the site where everything *is born* "in the first time," when *the earth* was still engulfed in *NUN*. Part of *the COSMIC EGG* is buried 'in this place' - *now here* came forth 'all beings' of *the EGG*.
- <sup>178</sup> *Isfet*, the enemy of *ma'at* (which is the essence of creation).
- <sup>179</sup> GEN. 1:2; And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Note: *tehom*, the deeps, firmament, also compared with "the brooding of birds over their young."
- <sup>180</sup> Job 3:4; That day - may it turn to darkness; may God above not care about it; may no light shine on it.
- <sup>181</sup> Refer to GEN. 1:2; *see supra*. Cf. the *Divine Dove*, or the 'wisdom' of GOD, as being "*a Word*" or "*a Name*," like, "*Sophia*" (which means "wisdom"). Also cf. Mephistopheles statement to Faust, "*Im Anfang war die Tat*," or, "In the beginning was *the Deed*" - *the Deed* being "the creative act," and, in fact, "the Act of Creation **Coming-into-Being-Eternal**." *The Deed* may also be "the Act of the Temptation and Fall of *Man*."

"The origin of history" is nothing more than a neurotic record-of-lies-upon-lies-and-half-truths... wherein *Ma'at* is tested and tried and proven: The archetypical "*Stations of the Cross*" symbolically revealing impressions of the *microcosmic* journey of *Everyman*, representative, ideologically, of "the en-masse" identity, *or, Zeitgeist (Spirit of the Age)*, not just of the individual but of the whole! The *Holy Word*...

The modest person is strong and one who is true in Word and just in Deed *is praised*:  
*Book of Kagemni*

- <sup>182</sup> GEN. 1:3; *see supra*. Cf. 2 COR. 4:6; For God, Who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," made His Light shine in our hearts to give us the Light of the Knowledge of God's Glory displayed in the Face of Christ. Also cf. 2 PET. 1:19; And we have the prophetic word more fully confirmed, to which you will do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.
- <sup>183</sup> *The Brilliant 'One.'*
- <sup>184</sup> Created from *the seed of Horus* - Thothi, *or Dj'et-huti* - loving truth and hating abomination, sprang from the head of Seth - Master of the Healing Arts, *the Beautiful Night*, Lord of the Heavens, *the Silent Being*, **the Excellent Scribe**, Great in Magic - provided (the five) Epagomenal Days: added to the calendar by IMHOTPE, *vizier* (of Djoser). (Cf. Zeus' swallowing Metis, the ancient matrilineal line - cf. LUKE 3:23 - and the production of ATHENA from *his head* - first daughter of the patriarchy.)
- <sup>185</sup> GEN 1:4; God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness.
- <sup>186</sup> **Queen Maat-Ka-Re Hat-shup-sut** had the most magnificent funerary temple in the Valley of Kings: Her fragrance was like *a divine breath*, her skin made of gold, *it shone like the sun*.
- <sup>187</sup> The king's powers are about him, / His **Hmwst** are under his feet, / His gods are upon him. / His "**uraei**" are on the crown of his head, / the king's guiding serpent is on his brow; / even *that* which sees the soul. [*The dead king hunts and eats the gods*, 273-4.] Cf. the anthropomorphized "ram-bird" hybridization (*on Minoan seal*, c. 1450 BCE).
- <sup>188</sup> Life-sustaining *sweet* water came from the divine eye. Cf. *the mystery* of "the *Missing Eye*" of the bust of Neferneferuatun Nefernefertiti - lhp -.
- <sup>189</sup> Cf. *Qu'ran*: The Divine command, symbolized by *the creative word*, 'Kun (*Be*)!'

<sup>190</sup> OVID: The fiery ether, which has no weight, formed the vault of heaven, flashing upwards to take *its* place in the highest sphere. The air, next to *it* in lightness, occupied the neighboring regions. Earth, heavier than these, attracted to *itself* the grosser elements, and sank down under *its own weight*: (Innes: 29-30). Cf. CAYCE, ("Ra Ta & the Law of One"): Where the less spiritual elements became entangled in physical matter, **man was becoming trapped by his physical lusts**.

Birds become entangled by their feet (& men by their tongues).

<sup>191</sup> **Kheper**, "to be born," or "to become" or "come into existence"; to be existent, manifest, transforming *oneself*... not to be confused with "BIRTH", or, the bringing forth or producing (of life).

<sup>192</sup> *Coffin Text*

<sup>193</sup> Cf. "The dead king, who hunts and eats the gods," 398. "The king is one who is equipped, / Who assembles his *spirits*; / ... the king has appeared as *the Great One*. / A possessor of helpers."

<sup>194</sup> GEN. 1:1; In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

<sup>195</sup> *Enuma Elish*

<sup>196</sup> *Pyramid Texts* Hypostasized < Gr. that which *stands under*. Cf. *the Godhead*.

<sup>197</sup> The dead.

<sup>198</sup> *Nun*, pre-existence in matter, revealed in the creative force in intelligence (Ra'tum) implying Ma'a(t), the primordial principle - [ The Supreme Virtue, moral perfection. *Purity of Heart*. - which gives *cosmic* order to values - protecting from famine, from misery. Cf. "The Dead King Hunts and Eats the Gods," 399; "for it is the king who will give judgment / in the company with him whose name is hidden / on that day of slaying the Oldest Ones. / The king is possessor of offerings who knot the cord [to bind the sacrificial victim] and who *himself* prepares the meal."

<sup>199</sup> Cf. EXOD. 3:14; And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. Cf. EXOD. 6:3; And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. Cf. JOHN 8:58; "Very truly I tell you," Jesus answered, "before Abraham was born, I am!" Also cf. EXOD. 34:14; For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God. Also refer to "Great Hymn of Shamash."

<sup>200</sup> The current (*of the river*) has its origin in the creator source.

<sup>201</sup> GEN. 1:2; And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters..

<sup>202</sup> "He rises in glory when he commands and governs": "Book of the Dead," Ch. 17.

<sup>203</sup> Nu(n).

<sup>204</sup> Ma'at - truth, justice, righteousness, wisdom... all that is good.

<sup>205</sup> Shu, *air, emptiness*, (or, Sophia, *the Word*, logos, wisdom... *wearing the ostrich feather*): He who raises and holds up - slipping between GEB the earth, and NUT the sky, who had been closely united. *Elevating Nut with his bare hands, her elongated body touching the earth with fingers and toes, her star-spangled belly held aloft, forming the arch of the heavens. The Children of Apophi of the Hyksos plotted against him and attacked him in his palace of At Nub.*

<sup>206</sup> **Tefnut**, the moist (*of the Breath of Life*), sister-wife with the head of a lioness. Cf. **Artemis**.

<sup>207</sup> [ANET, 4-5. The Memphite Theology of Creation.] When the First Dynasty established its capital at Memphis, the god Ptah was proclaimed as First Principle - conceiving the elements of the universe with his mind (heart and tongue) - bringing them into being by his commanding speech: *the Logos Doctrine*. Cf. GEN. 1:1; In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. Also cf. JOHN 1:1; In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. Note: the gods Horus and Tuthi, a commonly associated pair, are equated with the organs of "thought and speech."

<sup>208</sup> The physical foundation of 'the world.'

<sup>209</sup> Primordial uncreated waters, for PLATO, **Timaeus**, pre-existed at the birth of 'the world'- Cf. ENKI, *the creator of life*, organizing a world already formed: Cf. GEN. 1:1.-2. Also cf. **the Glory of God**... which was *hidden* in all things - called **the Kavod** - not so much the creator, but **the first act of creation**.

All the dimensions of (human) existence had a beginning: one exception is absolute water - **Embryonic fluid** - placed in its own absoluteness in the abysmal depths: humid, active, inseminating, creative. Cf. **Testosterone's** mutative *choice* to become **estrogen** but estrogen never / cannot reciprocate mutation to transmutate into testosterone.



<sup>210</sup> At the *advent of creation*, the demiurge - spatial milieu before time and space, beyond time and space - the idea came forth, endowed with power, out of primal matter... life issued forth from out of non-created (embryonic) fluid. Cf. a diffuse electro-magnetic field, vestige of the beginning of the Universe. A truly opaque Universe. A purely radiative period - *dominated*. *An expanding Universe - galaxies distancing themselves from each other: no solids; no primitive ocean; only free atoms & smaller particles...* *substance* without quality, becomes *water* through air. *Seminal reason of the world* - the mutation of *substance without quality* into *water*: the make-up of water begets creative reason, rendering matter capable of generation.

<sup>211</sup> Cf. *the shedding of victim's blood*. Also cf., "It is Grasper-of-top-knots who is in Kehau, / who lassoes them for the king; / It is the Serpent with Raised Head / who guards them for the king; ... and restrains them for him; / It is he who is over the *blood-offering*: "*The Dead King Hunts & Eats the gods*," 401.

<sup>212</sup> Cf. SIRACH 51.

<sup>213</sup> Cf. GEN. 1:1; "In the beginning..."

Tiny and abundant pollens, grains and spores, produced by the male reproductive organs of flowering plants and conifers, pervade the near-surface zones of "the five spheres of the climate system" - dispersed to fertilize the female organs *which then produce seeds*. Spores are the asexual reproductive cells of non-flowering plants (cryptogams) such as mosses and ferns, and of fungi... comparable to pollen grains, but more readily akin to that of seeds: each can imitate the growth of a new plant.

<sup>214</sup> Papyrus Bremner-Rhind

<sup>215</sup> **SHAUBTIU** or **USHABTIU** figures - *Answerers* or *respondents*: figures found in tombs of all periods, the religious views that prevailed under the Sixth Dynasty were modified *when the Osiris cult became predominant...* under the Eighteenth Dynasty, the funerary victim; the man or woman who was murdered at the burial of a chief in primitive times and sent to the *other world* to slave for master. *Many officials had one for every day*. [Cf. *the cruelty of "the master" who mummified MAN X alive...*]

Cf. **'atsiluth, the world of divine emanation** - GEN. 1:27 - the moral element of creation which determines the nature of the brain and the heart as "good or evil." The Immaterial (and invisible world of formation)... animal life and desires *as Adam in the Garden clothed in raiment of Light, and not flesh, (or breath)*. Also Cf. **'asiyah, the material, sensuous world** of the Adam of the expulsion - *no longer androgynous*.

<sup>216</sup> Coffin Texts

<sup>217</sup> "Egyptian Book of the Dead," Ch. 17: "Others say: It is Râ in his rising in the eastern horizon of heaven. I know yesterday and I know tomorrow, yesterday is Osiris, tomorrow is Râ."

<sup>218</sup> GEN. 1:6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>219</sup> GEN. 1:7; And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>220</sup> GEN. 1:6; *see supra*.

<sup>221</sup> GEN. 1:9; And God said, "Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear." And it was so. Cf. PSALMS 148:4; Praise Him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

<sup>222</sup> GEN. 1:10; And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>223</sup> GEN. 1:10 - And *the gathered waters He called 'seas.'*

<sup>224</sup> A **Holy Cow**, identified with **Rhea** by the Greeks and **Leah** by the Jews: married secretly, against the will of Râ, who, angered, had the couple brutally separated... *as in, the sun and the moon, separated by the dusk and the dawn*. Cf. the origin of the Babylonian spheres of the planets (*visible to the eye*), beyond which lies *the sphere of the fixed stars - Being*. (The degrees of Being which separate Creation from the Absolute: The furthest from the material world *being nearest to Beyond-Being - the final gulf between the two is marked by "the Lote Tree of the Uttermost Limit of Being itself."*)

Prominent in early **Kabbalah mysticism**, the mystic in search for God in the Divine Palace ascends to the Seventh Heaven - *the Golden City of God*. The earliest recognized forms of Kabbalistic literature is found in the tradition of the *Merkabah - Throne-Chariot of God - mystics*. *Tractates of the Hekhaloth Books* - containing descriptions of seven heavenly palaces, or halls, lying beyond... [In the *Hebrew Book of (3) Enoch, Enoch, a pious cobbler*, was turned into an ANGEL (of the first rank) called **METATRON the Prince of the World**, with flesh of fire, eyelashes of lightning, and eyes of flaming torches.]

<sup>225</sup> Cf. 2 TIM. 2:19; Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are His," and, "Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness."

<sup>226</sup> Cf. the **homosexuality** and **incest** expressed in "*The Contendings of Horus and Seth*," II, 5 - "During the night Seti caused his phallus to become stiff and inserted it between Horus' thighs... *his hands between his thighs* Horus received Seth's semen." And, "Isis, his mother, applied fragrant oil to Horus' phallus and collected *his semen*: feeding it to Seti with *lettuce from the garden*."

<sup>227</sup> Cf. REV. 21:14; And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

<sup>228</sup> MAL. 2:5; My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared Me, and was afraid before MY NAME.

<sup>229</sup> Cf. JOHN 10:14; "I am **the Good Shepherd**; I know my sheep and my sheep know Me. Cf. JOHN 10:27; My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow Me.

<sup>230</sup> "*Qu'ran*," XXVIII. 9; "Thus did We restore him to his mother, *that* her eye / Might be comforted..." Cf. "*Qu'ran*," XX. 40; "To my mother, *that* her eye / Might be cooled; *meaning, Her heart was comforted*..."

<sup>231</sup> Cf. REV. 6:9; And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the Testimony which they held.

<sup>232</sup> "*Qu'ran*," XXVIII. 9; "The wife of Pharaoh said: / (Here is) a joy to the eye." Cf. the works of the **Universal Plan**, called the work of the **Ironic Fates**. In all life Providence so orders things *that* Evil is defeated by *its own weapons*, (*actually, though unwillingly, advancing the cause of good*).

<sup>233</sup> *Man in 'Our' Own Image*. Cf. GEN. 1:26, 27. *see supra*.

<sup>234</sup> Cf. EXOD. 20:1-7.

... **Remember!**

<sup>235</sup> EPH. 2:11; Therefore, remember that formerly you who are Gentiles by birth and called "uncircumcised" by those who call themselves "the circumcision" (which is done in the body by human hands).

<sup>236</sup> **Seraphim**, means "one of (the four) burning ones." See ISA. 6:2, 3; Above him were seraphim, each with six wings: With two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. And they were calling to one another: "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord Almighty; the whole earth is full of his glory." ISA. 6:7; With it he touched my mouth and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away and your sin atoned for." Also cf. DEUT. 8:15. Also Cf. the clan of '**a brazen two-headed serpent**': NUM. 21:6; Then the LORD sent venomous snakes among them; they bit the people and many Israelites died. NUM. 21:8; The LORD said to Moses, "Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live."

<sup>237</sup> (Moffatt) JOHN 1:1-5; "The *logos* existed in the very beginning, the *logos* was with GOD, the *logos* was Divine. / *HE* was with GOD in the very beginning: / through HIM all existence came into being, no existence came into being apart from HIM. / In HIM life lay, and this LIFE was the LIGHT for men: / amid the darkness the LIGHT Shone, but the darkness did not master it." Cf. (Moffatt) GEN. 1:1; **This is the story of how the Universe was formed**: "When GOD Began To Form the Universe, the world was void and vacant, darkness lay over the abyss; but **the Spirit of God** Was 'hovering over the waters' <sup>A DIVINE DOVE</sup> / GOD Said, Let there be LIGHT, and there was LIGHT. / GOD Saw *that* the LIGHT Was Good, and HE separated the LIGHT (day) from the darkness (night). And there was evening and morning - the first day." Cf. GEN. 2:1; "Thus the heavens and earth were finished - and all their array": That is *above the earth and below the firmament (of light)*: The whole phrase is equivalent to *in the air*: [*Confraternity*] Since the occurrences of speech "are bits of continuous stretches of physiological activities or SOUND WAVES, we could cut each one into smaller and smaller parts without limit: cf. Mandelbrot technologies: we can then compare various speech events. What we hear as identical free variants are merely an impressionistic special case of *free variants*."

"And We ordained *that* he / Refused suck at first, until (His sister came up / And) said:  
Shall I / point out to you *the People of a House that will nourish* and bring him up for you  
and be sincerely attached to him?"

"*Qu'ran*," XXVIII. 12

<sup>238</sup> Cf. GEN. 1:26, 27; *see supra*. SUMER, c. 2500 BCE: Wide-spread **goddess worship**, with female religious functionaries are more common than male counter-parts... upper-class women [ ] able to own

slaves and small property, to transact business, and retain control over their dowries (though inheritance went first to sons: cf. JOB 42:15). **Royal women** had considerable power, founding dynasties, managing large temple estates, ruling city-states, but women could be beaten and killed or sold by their husbands, divorced if barren, or drowned for refusing to bear children / sons! most girls were child-brides wed by age 11 or 12 - who were regarded as property by their fathers, *which were permitted by law to decide whether they should be exposed, married, or sold as slaves.*

Married **free-born - Grecian - women** were confined to "the gynaecaeum: (*gymnasium*).<sup>239</sup>" And **heterosexual sex** was considered an *unequal* transaction by which women steal men's substance - men were better advised to promiscuate **homosexuality**.

*It was not for the love of her heart that Ilium was besieged,  
but for re-possession of chattel property.*

Cf. **Tarquinius Superbus**, seventh and last Etruscan king of Rome, who reigned in the sixth century BCE. His youngest son, **Tarquinius Sextus**, caused the end of the monarchy by raping the Roman matron **LUCRETIA** - at knife-point (c. 507 BCE) - which caused BRUTUS to lead a rebellion. Tarquinius was defeated and the Roman republic was established: Tarquinius Sextus, as he fled *the battlefield of Lake Regillus*, was struck from behind (an inglorious death).

And wriggling in the dust he died, like a worm beneath the wheel.

Macaulay, *Lays of Ancient Rome*, 1881.

A society dominated by men who sequester their wives and daughters, denigrate the female role in reproduction, erect monuments to male genitalia, have sex with the sons of their peers, sponsor public whorehouses, create a mythology of rape [ ] in **a reign of the phallus**. During dark centuries of frequent and violent **volcanic eruptions**, the Great Mother goddess was then worshipped. But she was unable to guard her house against the attack of a stronger power - the Sons of God - which *might have* contributed to her having to cede her place to a male deity - the **volcano-god**: [Freud, "*Moses*"].

<sup>239</sup> **Wadjet** - the eye of the Horus which "the sacred dung-beetle" pushes across the horizon.

<sup>240</sup> GEN. 5:1; This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him.

<sup>241</sup> EPH. 4:24; And to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

<sup>242</sup> **FIRE!** Cf. Pandora's misogynistic origin to the reality of women being created *to punish men*. **Hesoid** called women - "*a drone* who sits within the house and reaps the fruit of others toil **to fill her belly**: even a good wife will bring misfortune on her husband." **Homer** referred to women as being "free to walk the streets (accompanied by an escort) or to sit in the public rooms of **their master's home** with the male guests; take care of domestic tasks; and, "above all," they were required to be obedient and subject to *their master's* sexual whims, and remain sexually faithful to *their masters* alone - women were *regarded* as livestock - men were mostly homosexuals. Female slaves received about half as much food as their male counter-parts, and many died at a young age (owing to the harsh conditions under which they laboured.) **Aristotle** considered the male to be, by nature, superior, and the female inferior; and, the one rules, and the other is ruled.

It is a hunting-gathering division of labour that gives rise to male dominance, then ( )  
the further we grow from these roots, the less we need to be affected by social roles that  
made sense *only* in the past.

Richard Leakey

<sup>243</sup> 1 COR. 1:9; God is faithful, who has called you into fellowship with his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>244</sup> JOHN 10:4; When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. Cf. JOHN 10:27; My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow Me.

<sup>245</sup> **Hesoid**, "*Theogony*": Gaia's parthenogenic children - Sky and Mountain and Sea. Cf. :"*Qu'ran*," XX. 41; "And I have Prepared thee / for Myself (for service)... " Also cf. "*Qu'ran*," XXVIII. 14; "When he

reached full age, / and was firmly established / (In life), We bestowed upon him / Wisdom and Knowledge: for thus: / Do We reward those / Who do good."

- <sup>246</sup> JOHN 17:22; I have given them the glory that you gave me, that they may be one as we are One. ROM. 8:29; For whom He foreknew, He also predestined *to be* conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. 1 COR. 15:49; And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 2 COR. 3:8; How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
- <sup>247</sup> COL. 3:10; And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him. Cf. 1 PET. 1:2; Who have been chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, to be obedient to Jesus Christ and sprinkled with his blood: Grace and peace be yours in abundance. Also cf. 2 PET. 1:2; Grace and peace be yours in abundance through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.
- <sup>248</sup> 1 COR. 1:30; It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God - that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption. Cf. 2 COR. 5:21; For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.
- <sup>249</sup> ROM. 1:7; To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- <sup>250</sup> 1 COR. 1:31; So that, as it is written, "Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."
- <sup>251</sup> EPH. 1:7; In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace. Cf. COL. 1:14; In whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.
- <sup>252</sup> *Family by family, clan by clan, tribe by tribe... two by two.*
- <sup>253</sup> ROM. 2:4; Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, forbearance and patience, not realizing that God's Kindness is intended to lead you to repentance?
- <sup>254</sup> PSALMS 104:19; He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
- <sup>255</sup> *The "Strange HATHOR."*
- <sup>256</sup> *Tio'mut* bent on destroying gods, overcame by **Marduk** and split into two halves; forming the sky with one half, and using the other in connection to the establishment of the firmament, earth. Cf. EXOD. 4:25; "But **Zipporah** took a flint knife, drew near Moses, cut off her son's foreskin and *touched his feet with it.*" (See *supra*.)

"Surely, you are a *Bridegroom of Blood* to me."

- <sup>257</sup> Cf. JOS. 10:12; On the day the Lord gave the Amorites over to the Israelites, Joshua spoke to the Lord in the presence of Israel: "Sun, stand still over Gibeon, and moon, over the Valley of Aijalon." "*These are the "archetypical symbols" emblazoned upon the standards and pennants and other banners of, in this instance, this particular prehistoric cult.*" - False gods!
- <sup>258</sup> Cf. "the *uraeus*" - a snake and a vulture, both goddesses, *worn above "the Eye, (wadjet)," like a ball of dung being rolled across the horizon* of thine DOVE, O DIVINE STAR (of Bethlehem), **Ornithogalum**, meaning "bird's milk."
- <sup>259</sup> Papyrus Bremner-Rhind
- <sup>260</sup> Cf. **the roots of Yggdrasil** - an immense ash tree central to Norse cosmology, on which nine worlds existed, and attested to in both the "*Poetic Edda*" and "*Prose Edda*," (written in the thirteenth century by Snorri Sturluson). The branches of Yggdrasil stretched far into the heavens, its three roots extended far away to other locations.
- <sup>261</sup> Cf. PSALMS 95:4; In His Hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* His also.
- <sup>262</sup> **Iswara**, representing "the hermaphroditic creative deity" - serpent in right hand and seminating seed in his left hand: standing upon an androgynous lotus. The Maker of Destinies. The Strong Youth "Bull of his mother" wearing the crescent and the full moon on *his head*, and the elaborate *menat* collar... and having authority over all evil spirits. Cf. JAMES 1:13-15; When tempted, no one should say, "God is tempting me." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; but each person is tempted when they are dragged away by their own evil desire and enticed. Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.

The androgynous nature of JAHVE is clearly indicated "in the day *that* God created man... male and female created He them; and blessed them, and called them *their name* ADAM: compounded of both human and animal forms." **Maimonides**: "the dress" excited concupiscence and gave birth to whoredom.

See, GEN. 1:27; So God created man in His *own* image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. - *See supra*. Also see, GEN. 5:2; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. - *See supra*. Cf. MARK 10:6; But from the beginning of creation, *God MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE*.

Who told you were naked...?

Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

GEN. 3:11

### "The Adoration of Pharaoh – lhp – "

<sup>263</sup> **FAITH** the mother of Wisdom the mother of **LIFE** - the mother of *the first virgin-mother - and of the first virgin bride and the first sister-wife, No're-ah*. NAG II,5 and XIII,2.

<sup>264</sup> Or, *Child!* NAG II,4.

<sup>265</sup> His steadfast love endures forever. Cf. PSALMS 118; Cf. PSALMS 23.

Both *the Aten heresy* and its great rival, *the Ammon orthodoxy*, believed in a Supreme Creator, a *sole ONE... godhead* in "*the Light that radiated from the solar disc, the Aten*." **Akhenaton** and his family, worshipped the Aten, and his courtiers worshipped Akhenaton himself, and the greater majority of Egyptians were ignorant of or hostile to the new faith: [ANET, 369-371.] **Moses, too, worshipped the One True God; he was married to the second daughter of Akhenaton and Nefertiti - Meketaten, who died young (in childbirth):** Cf. EXOD. 2:12; Looking about and seeing "no one," he slew the Egyptian and hid "him" in the sand - which is to say that **Moses, as the Overseer of the Cattle (slaves)**, buried the slain Egyptian - a ritual reserved for the pharaohs. The Egyptian Moses slew was his wife who died too young in childbirth. This death is why **Pharaoh Amenhotep III** exiled Moses *the detestable sand-rambler* from his kingdom: Moses wandering the Sinai Peninsula until marrying into the family of a Kenite shepherd, **Jethro (Reuel)** the High Priest of Midian, (ancestor of the Druze) - and when he returned to Egypt, **Ramesses II the Great** was pharaoh.

**NOTE:** "I am boldly and plainly saying here *that* Moses, as the Dead Prince, was a Tutmose... "dead" inasmuch as his name was forbidden to be spoken or written - and *that* the Pharaoh of Moses was "not one" but three pharaohs - Amenhotep III, Akhenaton, and Ramesses II the Great.

<sup>266</sup> Lord of the Whole (Universe). MASTER of *the Totality*.

<sup>267</sup> A second *Creation Epic* - Cf. 'the Heliopolitan and Memphite' with the *Yahwehist* and *Priestly* Traditions.

<sup>268</sup> *The son of "three mothers."* A young lion wearing "an open lotus-flower crown with feathers and ornaments" - *perfumes sacred to him*.

<sup>269</sup> Cf. PSALMS 145:15, 16; "The eyes of all look to You, and You give them their food at the proper time. / You open Your Hand and satisfy the desires of every living thing."

<sup>270</sup> Of the Two Ladies - the *fertile* Black Land and the Red Land *encroaching with intolerable "sand-ramblers"* or of the "Land Between the Two Rivers," and "the Land-Between of Promise" - *in short*, the WHOLE of the WORLD.

<sup>271</sup> *Sunlight*.

<sup>272</sup> Refer to PSALMS 2:7; I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Also refer to ACTS 13:33; God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

<sup>273</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:20; Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

<sup>274</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:21; The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

<sup>275</sup> Cf. JOB 24:5; Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and for their* children.

<sup>276</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:21; *see supra*.

<sup>277</sup> " Cf. *Hymn to the Creator*": "The separator of light from darkness, he established dawn in his wisdom." Darkness: This is not the usual Hebrew word for darkness (*choshech*), but rather the rarer *afela*. The text thus alludes to Genesis, but does not quote it.

Though the Bible contains only 150 Psalms - in the Book of Psalms - we know that there were more. This Psalm, also called the "*Hymn to the Creator*," comes from column 26 of 11Q5, a Dead Sea Scroll that contains both familiar and newly discovered Psalms. The poetic text praises God for creating the world with life-giving produce, and with rain in which to grow it.

<sup>278</sup> **Khnum the Molder**, creator of gods and men out of (red) clay *on the potter's wheel*... put together **Osiris**. Cf. **Ptah the Opener**, at Memphis (from the time of Dynasty I) - gods came forth from his eye and men from his mouth. [**Ptah-Seker-Asâr**, with bent legs, hands on hips, having the feet and head of a crocodile... on his right side, **Isis**, and on his left, her sister, **Nephthys**, and at his back, the human-headed hawk - emblematic of the soul - hawks on each shoulder, and on his head, a scarab beetle - **Kephera, the Self-Begotten**.]

<sup>279</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:23; Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening. Cf. GEN. 3:19; By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return.

<sup>280</sup> Cf. PSALMS 106:1; Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

<sup>281</sup> Cf. PSALMS 106:1; - *see supra*. Cf. PSALMS 107:1 and 1 CHR. 16:34; Give thanks to the Lord, for he is good; his love endures forever.

<sup>282</sup> Cf. PSALMS 106:48. Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting; and let all the people say, Amen. Hallelujah! Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>283</sup> Cf. JOS. 10:13; And the sun stood still and the moon stopped until the nation took vengeance on its enemies. Isn't this written in the **Book of Jashar the Upright**. So the sun stopped in the middle of the sky and delayed its setting almost a full day.

<sup>284</sup> Cf. the *serpent-demon* APOPOPHIS? or Rahab 'the Do-Nothing'? Leviathan or Behemoth? *or the Reem*?

<sup>285</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104: 24; O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. Cf. PROV. 3:19; The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

<sup>286</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:8; The mountains rose; the valleys sank down To the place which You established for them.

<sup>287</sup> Cf. JOB 40: 4; Behold, I am of small account, vile; what shall I answer *Thee*? I *will* lay my hand upon my mouth.

<sup>288</sup> "*Im Anfang war die Tat*": Mephistopheles in answer to Faust (who is realizing that *his life* was *damned* and *his damnation* began, first and foremost, with *the Deed* - having consumed "the fruit forbidden," *so to speak*, and learning that which was *contemptible to Our Sovereign LORD GOD MOST HIGH*).

<sup>289</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:24 - *see supra*. Cf. PROV. 3:19 - *see supra*.

<sup>290</sup> "*The Eight (8) gods*" of the *Ogdoad*... among which *Khorus, the Bennu-Bird, was least*.

<sup>291</sup> Cf. *the lions*.

<sup>292</sup> Cf. The *Golden Fruit* and the *Silver Fruit* of the TWO TREES: **Fellatio** - in which "the penis is put into the mouth" and **Cunnilingus** - an oral sex act performed by a person on a female's genitalia (the clitoris, other parts of the vulva or the vagina): esp. the *Fruit Forbidden*, "hoama" of the *sacred* ISHID TREE: **semen**.

<sup>293</sup> Refer to "*Hymn to the Creator*" : He crowns the mountains with produce. Produce: From the poetic Hebrew word *t'nuva*, also found, for example, in Judges 9:11, where a personified tree asks rhetorically if it should give up its sweetness and its good *t'nuva*. [JUDG. 9:11; But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?]

<sup>294</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>295</sup> Cf., *When "the Heaven" was removed from "the Earth" and "the Earth" separated from "the Heaven": when MANKIND was sown and ENLIL installed upon "the Earth" QUEEN ERESHKIGAL - "the Netherworld" as her portion!*

<sup>296</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>297</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:15; He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

<sup>298</sup> "*Hymn to the Creator*": And makes lighting for rain and lifts up the clouds from the end [...] End: The rest of the text is cut off: "End of the earth" is a reasonable guess.

- <sup>299</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:17; He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
- <sup>300</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:16; He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.
- <sup>301</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:18; He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
- <sup>302</sup> "Hymn to the Creator" - *see supra*.
- <sup>303</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:8; Who covereth the heaven with clouds, Who prepareth rain for the earth, Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
- <sup>304</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:10; He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.
- <sup>305</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:11; They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
- <sup>306</sup> A trickster. Cf. PSALMS 104:12; By the waters shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.
- <sup>307</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:13; He watereth the hills from His upper chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of Thy works.
- <sup>308</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:14; He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth bread out of the earth.
- <sup>309</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:15; Wine that gladdens human hearts, oil to make their faces shine, and bread that sustains their hearts.
- <sup>310</sup> Cf. PSALMS 36:5; Your Mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens; Your Faithfulness reaches to the clouds. Cf. PSALMS 57:10; For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
- <sup>311</sup> Cf. PSALMS 100:5; For the Lord is good and his love endures forever; his faithfulness continues through all generations.
- <sup>312</sup> Cf. DEUT. 15:11; For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. Cf. 2 SAM. 7:22; How great you are, Sovereign Lord! There is no one like you, and there is no God but you, as we have heard with our own ears. Cf. 1 KINGS 8:23; And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart. Also cf. PSALMS 71:19; Your righteousness, God, reaches to the heavens, You Who hast done great things. Who is like You, God?
- <sup>313</sup> Cf. DEUT 33:26; There is none like unto *El Yeshurun* the God of Jeshurun "the righteous (*yashar*) people," Who rideth upon the heaven in Thy help, and in His Excellency on the sky. Jeshurun (Jesh'u-run) [upright one; probably drawn from *ya-shar'* (to be righteous)]. An honorary title for Israel. In the *Septuagint Version* :Jeshurun" becomes a term of affection, it being rendered "beloved."
- <sup>314</sup> Cf. 1 KINGS 8:23; And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there* is no God like Thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, Who keepest covenant and mercy with Thy servants that walk before Thee with all their heart.
- <sup>315</sup> Cf. PSALMS 37:11; But the humble meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace and prosperity. Cf. MATT. 5:5; Blessed are the meek; they shall inherit the earth.
- <sup>316</sup> Cf. PSALMS 36:6; Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.
- <sup>317</sup> Cf. PSALMS 77:16; The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.
- <sup>318</sup> Cf. PSALMS 77:17; The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
- <sup>319</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:33; To Him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out His voice, *and that* a Mighty Voice.
- <sup>320</sup> Cf. PSALMS 77:18; The voice of Thy thunder *was* in the whirlwind: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook. Cf. PSALMS 104:7; At Thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of Thy thunder they hasted away.
- <sup>321</sup> Cf. PSALMS 97:4; His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
- <sup>322</sup> Cf. PSALMS 77:15; Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. Also cf. HAB. 3:15; Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the heap of great waters.
- <sup>323</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:25; *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
- <sup>324</sup> Cf. NUM. 24:7; He shall pour the water out of His buckets, and His seed *shall be* in many waters, and His king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted. [Agag was the name of two kings

of the Amalekites mentioned in the Hebrew Bible. It has been conjectured that the name was a standing title of the kings of the Amalekites. The name or title may mean "flame" in ancient Northwest Semitic. The first Agag is mentioned very briefly by Balaam in Numbers 24.7, the context implies that he was a king, but he is not clearly stated to be an Amalekite.]

<sup>325</sup> Cf. NUM. 24:6; As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside the waters.

<sup>326</sup> Cf. PSALMS 1:3; And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. Cf. JER. 17:8; They will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit.

<sup>327</sup> Cf. JOB 8:6; If thou wert pure and upright; surely now He would rouse awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

<sup>328</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:25 - *see supra*.

<sup>329</sup> Cf. GEN. 1: 21; And *so* God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>330</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104: 27; These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

<sup>331</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:28; *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

<sup>332</sup> Cf. PSALMS 30:7; LORD, by thy favour Thou hast made my royal mountain to stand strong: Thou didst hide Thy face, *and* I was troubled.

<sup>333</sup> PSALMS 104:29; Thou hidest Thy face, they are troubled: Thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

<sup>334</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:30; Thou sendest forth Thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

<sup>335</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:31; The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in His works.

<sup>336</sup> Cf. HAB. 3:10; The mountains saw Thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered His voice, *and* lifted up His hands on high.

<sup>337</sup> Cf. 2 SAM. 22:8; Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth Cf. PSALMS 18:8; There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. Cf. PSALMS 21:9; Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of Thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in His wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

<sup>338</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104: 32; He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: He toucheth the hills, and they smoke. Cf. HAB. 3. 10 - *see supra*.

<sup>339</sup> Cf. EXOD. 7:19; And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

<sup>340</sup> Cf. PSALMS 18:7; Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. Cf. PSALMS 68:8; The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

<sup>341</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:9; Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

<sup>342</sup> Cf. EXOD. 9:22; And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

<sup>343</sup> Cf. EXOD. 7:19 - *see supra*. Cf. EXOD. 8:5; And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. Cf. EXOD. 9:22 - *see supra*.

<sup>344</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:9 - *see supra*. Cf. REV. 8:8; And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

<sup>345</sup> Cf. 2 SAM. 22:9; There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.. [*See supra*, PSALMS 18:8.] Cf. PSALMS 104:32, He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. Cf. PSALMS 144:5; Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. Cf. EXOD. 19:18; And mount Sinai was



altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

<sup>346</sup> Cf. JOS. 3:16; That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. Zaretan: is a city mentioned in the Bible, as near the location where the Exiles crossed the Jordan.

<sup>347</sup> Cf. *rote*, the roaring of the sea-surf, to *wroth*, or *wrought*. See, 2 SAM. 22:8 - *see supra*.

<sup>348</sup> Cf. PSALMS 104:29 - *see supra*.

<sup>349</sup> A reference to "the Fruit Forbidden." Cf. fiery sun-bright of *the phoenix*.

<sup>350</sup> *Khepteru* - a form of "the sun-god"; a dung beetle pushing *the sun* over-against "the distant horizon": at sunrise as "the god of Dawn" (and at sunset as "the god of Dusk"). Sun worship is reflective of the "Semitic" patriarchs influence, replacing "the older" and "more-community orientated" [prehistoric] lunar worshipping Mother-Goddess Fertility Societies. After "the Deluge," *homo sapiens sapiens* crawled out of the stygian caverns and established the first fortified cities and developing into *states* governed by "SUPERMEN" - dying-and-rising vegetation gods - worshipped as Pt'ah-re'ah (*Pharaoh*), or as a *priest-king, the Divine regenerator*.

<sup>351</sup> The "son of Re" (*Aton*).

<sup>352</sup> Cf. DEUT. 33:2; And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; He shined forth from mount Paran, and He came with ten thousands of saints: from His right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

<sup>353</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:17; The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the Holy Place.

<sup>354</sup> A myriad of *Holy Ones*.

<sup>355</sup> Cf. 2 COR. 6:18; And I will be a father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to me, says the Lord Almighty.

<sup>356</sup> The Doxology of our Sovereign Lord's Prayer; Cf. MATT. 6:13; And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one, *for yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory for ever. Amen.*

<sup>357</sup> Cf. DEUT. 33:2 - *see supra*.

<sup>358</sup> Cf. JUDG. 5:4; [The five rulers of the Philistines, all the Canaanites, the Sidonians, and the Hivites] were left to test the Israelites to see whether they would obey the Lord's commands, which he had given their ancestors through Moses. Cf. PSALMS 68:1; To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

<sup>359</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:17 - *see supra*.

<sup>360</sup> Cf. PSALMS 103:21; Bless ye the LORD, all ye His hosts; ye ministers of His, that do His pleasure. Cf. PSALMS 104:14 - *see supra*. Cf. HEB. 1:7; And of the angels he saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

<sup>361</sup> Cf. REV. 5:11; Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands,

<sup>362</sup> Cf. PSALMS 103:20; Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do His commandments, hearkening unto the voice of His word.

<sup>363</sup> Cf. PSALMS 68:17 - *see supra*. Cf. PSALMS 100:5 - *see supra*. Cf. REV. 5:11- *see supra*. Cf. REV. 16:18; And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

<sup>364</sup> Cf. REV. 11:18; And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that Thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy Name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. Cf. "the Petitions" of our Sovereign Lord's Prayer, Cf. MATT. 6:9-13.

<sup>365</sup> Cf. HOS. 11:1; When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called My son. Cf. MAL. 1:2; "I have loved you," says the Lord. "But you ask, How have You loved us?" "Was not Esau Jacob's brother?" declares the Lord. "Yet I have loved Jacob."

<sup>366</sup> Cf. PROV. 2:6, 7; For the Lord gives wisdom; from his mouth come knowledge and understanding. He holds success in store for the upright, He Is a shield to those whose walk blameless

<sup>367</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>368</sup> Cf. PROV. 2:8; He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of His saints.

<sup>369</sup> Cf. PROV. 16:17; The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. Cf. "the Seventh Petition" of Our Sovereign Lord's Prayer: "But deliver us from evil."

<sup>370</sup> Cf. PROV. 2: 8 - *see supra*.

<sup>371</sup> Cf. PROV. 2:9; Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

<sup>372</sup> Cf. PSALMS 49:14; Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

<sup>373</sup> Cf. DAN. 7:27; And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.

<sup>374</sup> Her name means, "*the beautiful woman has come*." Also, "*the exquisite beauty of the sun disk*." As queen, she took on powerful roles and showed herself in ways only Egyptian kings did. Nefertiti and her husband were known for a religious revolution, in which they worshiped one god only, Aten, or the sun disc. Nefertiti's parentage is not known with certainty, but one often cited theory is that she was the daughter of Ay, later to be pharaoh.

<sup>375</sup> It was lawful to marry a sister by the father's side, not, however, if born of the same mother; as in the case of SARAI and Abraham, and *among the Athenians*, but this restriction was not observed in Egypt: brother-sister marriages were sanctioned by Isis and Osiris.

<sup>376</sup> **Khorus, the Wadjet or Bennu-Bird**, as "the Christ" - a dying-and-rising hero two millennia before "the Christ." **Bennu (Bnr, Bnrt)** - to rise in brilliance - sheltered in the Persea Tree in *Heliopolis*. Solar and Osirian cults used this bird... depicted as "a heron creating itself out of a fire at the top of the Persea Tree."

<sup>377</sup> **Sin-mu't** was a vizier to **Hatshepsut** - lhp - **the Baker, called Potiphar**.

<sup>378</sup> An honourable post - the sons of the monarch were preferred to fulfill it... they walked on foot behind his Chariot, bearing insignia. Cf. in pre-Republic and Republican Rome, truly exceptional military achievement merited the highest possible honours, which connected the *vir triumphalis* ("**man of triumph**," later known as **trumpator**) to Rome's mythical and semi-mythical past. A ceremony was begun outside the Servian walls in the Campus Martius, on the western bank of the Tiber: The *vir triumphalis* entered the city in his chariot through the Porta Triumphalis, which was only opened for these occasions: He proceeded along the *via triumphalis* to the Circus Flaminius and then on to the Circus Maximus: He may have been accompanied by a slave holding a golden wreath above his head, whispering into his ear, saying, "*Respice te, hominem te memento*" ("Look behind you and remember that you are only a man") and "*memento mori*" ("*Remember that you are mortal*").

## "The Beloved Son"

<sup>379</sup> Coming "of age" applies to both sexes, but... it was the (pubescent) woman-nature *that* demonstrated periodically in its most attractive and mystical aspect.

<sup>380</sup> Cf. EXOD. 5:17, 18; Pharaoh said, "Lazy, that's what you are - lazy! That is why you keep saying, 'Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD.' Now get to work. You will not be given any straw, yet you must produce your full quota of bricks." Also cf. EXOD. 2:12; And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, [Moses] slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. Note: After Akhenaton's death Amun is restored to his place of prominence among the cults in Egypt. The young pharaoh Tutankhamen changes his name to Tutankhamen to signal the restoration of the old god to his former place of prominence.

<sup>381</sup> A sickly and unworldly dreamer with an elongated skull, drooping jaw, slack, protruding lips, broad hips, and a distended belly: it seems likely that he suffered from a disorder of the endocrine glands. **Nefertiti**, by contrast, was uniquely beautiful: called the **Mistress of Happiness** and **Lady of Grace**. In the final stages of *their reign*... her name disappears.

<sup>382</sup> The king's mother was pregnant with him... fashioned by his father, **Atum**, "*before the sky existed, before the earth existed, before men existed, before death existed*." (Pyramid Text, 1466c, d.)

<sup>383</sup> DAN. 7:9, 10; I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. Cf. **Serqit, Scorpion Queen**... *the hawk-headed guardian of the Canopic Jar (of Qebhsenuf) - of the west. The principle organs of a deceased person were soaked in bitumen and wrapped in bandages - and dedicated to the four "cardinal points" - the Sons of Horus - Canopic Jars, made of alabaster, each with a cover carved in the shape of a head and fastened on with plaster; painted with figures of the four gods in the forms of men with characteristic heads, each holding "the ankh" - which is life, (originally a tool used to measure bushes and baskets of grain). These sepulchral boxes were stored in rectangular chests (divided into four spaces by wooden partitions) and placed in tombs with mummies: 18" to 14" square - wood of sycamore, or fig trees. Isis is guardian of the south - man-headed: Mestà (Amset; cf. An'ne-seth) jar; Nephthys, dog-headed (Hāpr) guardian of the jar of the north; and Neith, the jackal-headed (Tuamutef) jar: Cf. "Egyptian Book of the Dead," chap. 17. Also Cf. EXOD. 25:10-22: the Ark (of the Covenant).*

<sup>384</sup> The mirror was usually made of sheets of copper *or very highly refined bronze.*

<sup>385</sup> It is, obviously, his consort's "menstrual period" and she is "ritually unclean" and **their sex is forbidden.**

<sup>386</sup> "Egyptian Book of the Dead," chaps. LII and CLXXXIX: the deceased says, "Make me not eat what I abominate; filth is an abomination to me. Let it not touch my body, let me not be obliged to handle it or walk on it with my sandals. Let not my bread be made of white grain, and my beer from red grain. Let me not be sprinkled with filthy water - "urine": if a man failed in his duty to his KA, the KA might be compelled by hunger and thirst to drink dirty water and eat filth.

<sup>387</sup> The **kohl-stick** with which the **stibium** was applied: medicinal and ornamental.

<sup>388</sup> The cleanliness of the Egyptian priests was extreme. They shaved their heads and bodies, bathed often - night and day - wore white linen: wool was detestable and not allowed in the Temple: so scrupulous were they *that* nothing impure should come in the Divine Presence of the gods. Cf. EXOD. 30: *The Alter of Incense, the Ransom Money, the Bronze Laver, the Holy Anointing Oil and the Incense.*

<sup>389</sup> Smeared with *Libyan* unguent: Lotus and ānchamu flowers and senb: scented oils, pastes, pomades, lip-salves, and henna: (Anointing the body with any kind of grease or fat, (like soap), promotes a refreshing feeling of well-being, *especially in hot climates.*) Many essences possessed medicinal and curative properties.

<sup>390</sup> **Nehi**...: the deities of the souls were transformed each dawn. The **souls of the dead** roosted in twin-sycamores - *Ficus sycomorus* - sacred trees on the horizon of eternity guarding *the sun*. Cf. the Souls of Pe, or Buto, guardians of Lower Egypt - *in the Delta* - with the heads of hawks. [**Nekhen**, pre-Dynastic rulers of Hierakonopolis, attained celestial status beyond the grave - guardians of Upper Egypt.] Cf. GEN. 1:11; And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. Cf. GEN. 1:29; And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. Cf. GEN. 2:8-9, And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the **tree of life** also in the midst of the garden, and the **tree of knowledge of good and evil**. Also cf. GEN. 2:15; And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. See, GEN. 3:1-8.

<sup>391</sup> Like T'AO, MA'At is *the only true way*, and its opposite - ISFET, *falsehood, disorder, abomination of God (perennially defeated in the order of the Universe - and fatal for a mortal to identify with it, being out of harmony with the Order of Heaven, Earth, Society).*

<sup>392</sup> Prehistoric people discovered "**black beer**" finding natural pools and earthenware jars filled with fermented grains, sometimes "*hallucinogenic*" - made of barley (or emmer) bread, dates, honey, and spices, soaked in water, *the beer* drained off after a period of fermentation: consumed by rich and poor alike. Drinking "cool beer," called **heneket**, was a *good dream omen* to the ancient Egyptians: barley, like grain, contained *the living germ*. It was used to keep "the slaves" placated as a staple, along with "**cones of black bread**." Cf. ANET 10, 11; "*Deliverance of Mankind from Destruction*" - maid-servants of He-with-the-Sidelock who is in Heliopolis, High-priest of Râ, ground up *red ochre (from Elephantine)* and crushed barley into a paste \* to (make) beer... *then it was like human blood*. And, in religious

festivals, such as the orgiastic cult of **Bacchus (Dionysis)**, occasioning drunken debauchery, and riotousness by torchlight *to the music of flutes*.

\* *Kneaded and formed into "a figure of the god," and moistened with water, the paste sprouted and sent forth shoots of young plants.*

<sup>393</sup> Filled with *the milk of the White Cow* - watered *NATRON*.

<sup>394</sup> Cf. **Moloch and the eastern star**, into whose arms were sacrificed burnt offerings of *their children*. The Egyptians did not sacrifice 'human beings.'

<sup>395</sup> In this context, *though*, historically ... the institutionalization of ATON as the monotheistic "ONE." Not *Polyhymnia's* first mention of "the ONE" - *that* there being older references to "the ONE" made by *the disciples of the Zadok of the Salem Cult*, in the time of *Ibrm of the Chaldees (and Ay'ya-bh'um of H'uz)*. IAMAN as the Sun is compared to the flaming Bennu-bird, rok, or phoenix. [NOTE: **Sinorninthosaurus millenii**, with long flapping arms and a coat of feathers is the closest yet *that* a dinosaur has come to being a bird. But it is not a bird; it belongs to a family of thermopods *known as DROMAEOSAURS*: sharp-clawed raptors, predators.] Also Cf. "the Khar-ru", or "Horus-headed hawk": The discoveries of petroglyphs of winged discs and carved dolerite statues of giant birds, some resembling the hawk-headed god Horus, suggest that the prototype Sumerian and Egyptian civilizations had their origins in southern Africa thousands of years before they emerged in the north - *referring to Adam's Calendar and the hidden ruins of South Africa as the oldest man-made structures on earth: More than 100,000 years ago, early humans built a stone calendar that precedes all other man-made structures found to date.*

<sup>396</sup> MA'At has inter-related meanings: it is the right way, or Path of Righteousness; in addition to being the True Way, being cosmic order divinely established at the time of Creation, manifest in nature and society - and passing into the arena of the spirit, administering guidance and control suffused with moral conviction. **Ptah-Hotep**: If respect for MA'At exists in *the heart* of those who have been set on the earth, they shall be beneficent always... their wisdom shall endure for ever. [Karenga, 1984:31, 48]

<sup>397</sup> Wearing a leopard skin over a tunic of linen, **shenti**, which was washed in a pool of frankincense.

<sup>398</sup> **Khay**, "to shine forth" - used to describe the appearance of pharaoh; *also*, to depict "the rising sun at the dawn of creation"... and associated with HORIZONS and the use of *the royal Window of Appearance* - a stage set into the walls of the 'Armana palace where "the baker and the cup-bearer" - architect and scribe - stood elevated before the people, dispensing honours to officials and faithful servants. **e Khet**, "Horizon" - two primeval mounds of creation, side-by-side, framing *the Light of Horus* within "the space between"... *in which* the sun appeared at dawn. Cf. the two **Aker-lions (or Lamesh)** guarding the pylons, or gates, of *the temple*. Also cf. EXOD. 28:30; And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the **Urim** and the **Thummim**; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually. Cf. EXOD. 32:19; And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the **golden calf**, and the dancing; and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tablets [of the Ten Commandments] out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. Cf. EXOD. 34:1; And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

<sup>399</sup> **Cakes of Honey** were for "after having given birth," or *fathering a child*. In this instance, the absence of *cakes of honey* from "the alter" informed Kh'n It'n - lhp - that the Great Royal Sister-wife, the Child-Virgin archetype, **Neferneferure-aten Nefernefertiti** - **lhp** - had borne *yet* another daughter: *they parented* six daughters altogether... "one" died. Also see EXOD. 2:12 - *see supra*.

<sup>400</sup> Burning incense.

<sup>401</sup> Queens and women of high distinction, pourers out of libations and incense to the gods: Cf. menstruation; called prophetess and chantress... sacred prostitutes praising the deity with the various instruments associated with "sacred music," meaning the sounds associated with sex.

<sup>402</sup> **Hetep**, satisfaction. Cf. **hesmen**, menstruation, to menstruate, *to purify oneself*.

<sup>403</sup> Stones - **neterti objects** - possessed of magical powers (even in Neolithic times): Cf. flint knives.

The Iron of the North and the Iron of the South.

<sup>404</sup> The ankh also known as key of life, the key of the Nile or *crux ansata* (Latin meaning "cross with a handle"). Cf. *Aquarius*, pouring forth out of "a vessel."

<sup>405</sup> Called *Sa-(en)-Ankh*: a Divine Substance reserved for pharaoh - Cf. *sacred hoama*.

<sup>406</sup> ANET, 10-11; "*Deliverance of Mankind from Destruction*": Then *this goddess* went down, and she found this (place) flooded. Then her face (looked) beautiful therein. Then she drank, and it was good in her heart. She came (back) drunken, without having perceived mankind.

### "The Tree of Corruption"

<sup>407</sup> Lake Victoria. Cf. Leakey and *early hominoid culture around the Olduvia Gorge*. Also cf., the great mountain mass of *the Ararat Plateau* as unique in the Old World containing great bitter lakes (without outlets): Lake Van and Lake Urumiya *being the chief*. If the usual scanty rainfall were to be changed into a very heavy downpour, and flooding resulted.

<sup>408</sup> Unbelievers refuse to *believe in God*, but have great faith in material things!

"I will betake myself to some mountain."

Noah's unfaithful son

The unbelievers are drowned in a flood, which includes Noah's son; Noah asks God about this act, but God rebukes Noah as being ignorant and says that Noah's son is "not a member of his family." Qu'ran Sura 66, *At-Tahrim*, elaborates on this and says that Noah's wife is an unbeliever in hell who was unfaithful to her husband. Cf. Noah's unfaithful wife, or Lot's unfaithful wife: the world around her was wicked, and she sympathized with and followed that wicked world, rather than her righteous husband: They suffered the fate of the wicked world. "*Qu'ran*," LXVI. 10; Allah presents an example of those who disbelieved: the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot. They were under two of Our righteous servants but betrayed them, so those prophets did not avail them from Allah at all, and it was said, "Enter the Fire with those who enter."

<sup>409</sup> "The sun" (and Noah) were worshipped in conjunction with "the moon" and "the Ark," which later represented the female principle, while the *fumen*, or male principle, assumed (by degrees), the abominations of *phallic worship*. ["*Phallic Worship*," G.R. Scott, p. 115. George Oliver, "*The History of Initiation*," 1829.]

<sup>410</sup> '*Āsiya*, one of the four perfect women: the wife of the new pharaoh - the archetype of arrogance, godlessness, wickedness. *Miriam (Mary) the mother of Jesus*, ('Imrān, *father of Mary*) - one of the purest of women, though the Jews accused her falsely of unchastity; cf. "*Qu'ran*," XIX. 28.: O sister of Aaron! Thy father was not A man of evil, nor thy Mother a woman unchaste! Mary and her cousin Elisabeth [*the mother of John (Yahya) the Baptizer*] both came from a priestly family, and were therefore "*sisters of Aaron*" or daughters of 'Imrān - *Aaron's father*.) Also cf. *Khadija*, the wife of the Holy Prophet Muhammad <sup>Salaam</sup> and *Fâtima*, their daughter, wife of Ali and mother of Hasan and Hussein.

<sup>411</sup> Cf. the Job friends; JOB 2:1. Each of the "four" friends had "a tree" in their courtyard, which they used to communicate with each other - Sheikh El'i-ph'uz of Edom, B'il-du'du the Sh'u-ahite, Zo-ph'ar the Na'am-ma'atite, and Ay'ya-bh'um the H'uzite; *Dan-elihu ben Ba'ra-ch'el the Ba'zuite*, though, is not considered a Job friend. Also cf. the four horsemen of the Apocalypse in the characters of the FOUR KINGS: Amraphel of Shinar, Arioch from Ellaser, Tud-hula of Goyim, and the Elamite king, and Chederloamer: GEN. 14:1-17.

<sup>412</sup> Which means to say, they were/she was naked above "the knee," wearing only boots (and cape).

<sup>413</sup> Cf. the bird-feet of the demi-goddess, *Lilith*. Or, other *even more ancient* Mother-Goddess Worship in Paleolithic cave culture... the bird's talons, the bird, the egg, the reptilian egg, the last dinosaurs - living before the time of feathered creatures: living in the time after the last of the dinosaurs became feathered creatures, *all* comparable to the indomitable SOUL OF *MANKIND* and the archetypical mystery of the child-virgin and the stations of the cross - a DESTINY MANIFEST - TRANSMUTATION, the Philosophers quest, or, RESSURECTION OF THE HERO...: Amazed at how the phallus grew erect and excreted fluid, yet, unconscious of the relationship between "the sexual act" and "child-birth": lactation seems to be a natural

response in "the mother," whom instinctively nourishes her offspring, even in primate families: menstruation and its cessation, menopause, inspired awe and jealousy in Paleolithic sub-humans, and "the invention" of FIRE seems responsible for the subjugation, not only of "the widow," but of "the orphan," and parallels such as *the archetypical Rape of the Child-Virgin*: cf. MATT. 1:18; Now the birth of Jesus Christ<sup>[a]</sup> took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed<sup>[b]</sup> to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit. NOTE: The Child-Virgin Miriam (age 14), a sacred whore living in temple, where she pleased the perversions of the antiquated priesthood, was raped by the Roman legionnaire Panthera in the temple; after becoming pregnant (with the Divine Child Jesus of Nazareth the Galilean), she was married to an old man named Joseph (age 38).

<sup>414</sup> The PRIESTESSES were insatiable *sluts* & abominable *whores* - *infer*.

<sup>415</sup> Biblical Promises are COVENANTS often referred to as being sealed by touching of thigh, leg, &c... usually interpreted to infer *the phallus* - a taboo. NOTE: The bestial sexual homo-violent relationship existing between two different CRO-MAGS for primal dominance matured into **the HANDSHAKE in the Age of IRON**, when heroes - GILGAMASH, SH'IM-SH'ON, HERCULES, *all* - were homosexuals and free-born women were citizens, not slaves... *tolerated on condition of birthing male progeny*. (Two Things more important to a man than his NAME are his WORD and his HANDSHAKE, which are his **TESTAMENT OF MA'AT**, an OATH and an Approval of the hand of union.)

<sup>416</sup> Cf. GEN 1:27; So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

<sup>417</sup> See GEN. 4:16, 17, And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt as a fugitive wandering in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And the vagabond Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after his son, Enoch. NOTE: The Bible does not mention any of his sisters.

<sup>418</sup> See GEN. 4:17 - 23.

<sup>419</sup> Cf. the "*Fish-godlings*" Y'am, Dagon, Oannes (Ionas)... the fish is the proto-Christian symbol (of the Age of Pisces): Today - due to the procession of the equinoxes, resulting in a gradual westward shift by the constellations of one degree every "seventy years" in a 25,800 year cycle. The sign **Aries** has, thus, in the past 2000 years, moved backwards by 30%, into the sign Pisces, the constellation west of Aries.

<sup>420</sup> Cf. GEN. 6:3; And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. Furthermore, prior to this - men reckoned their lives by counting the moons according to the seasons after their initiation into *the Cult of their sex*, such as: the female Cult of the Nine Virgins, the male Cult of the Brazen Serpent and the Salem Cult of the One True God, or the androgynous Prehistoric Cult of the Hand. [Not to be mistaken with-or-for Archetypes.]

<sup>421</sup> *Zeitgeist*, meaning, Spirit of "the Age."

<sup>422</sup> Before discovering *chalcolithic metals*, Stone Age *magicians* (GEN. 4:19-23) discovered precious soft metal oozing out of burning stone and this secret alchemical knowledge exploited. The Philosopher's Quest, or the Quest for the Alchemist's Gold is an most ancient enterprise!

<sup>423</sup> The inference here *is* to an *evil* daughter borne in secret.

<sup>424</sup> Dolmens. Obelisks. Steles. *The phallus, as an erection*. Cf. GEN. 21:33; And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

<sup>425</sup> GEN. 6:5,6; And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at his heart.

<sup>426</sup> See REV. 6:2-8.

<sup>427</sup> "And the *fragrant* Caves of MOON CITY, A'OH where-in *homo sapiens sapiens* sleweth Homo neanderthalensis - inventing fire, slavery and torture, making weapons - such as "the jaw-bone of a jackass," as used by Samson the lion-killer). Cf. GEN. 4:8; And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. Also cf. JOSH. 5:13 - 6:27.

<sup>428</sup> Cf. REV. 19:16; And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

<sup>429</sup> REV.6:15; And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains.

- <sup>430</sup> Ritually used to bind and, later, to chain "the victims of sacrifice" - *willing or unwilling*: (*willing* because of the hypnotic rhythm of "tribal drums" and the excited sexual energy, intensified by wanton desire, or ecstatic "BLOOD-LUST" and bewildered minds numbed by ancient rituals in the oral tradition from prehistoric times.
- <sup>431</sup> Priests who practiced the ritual of *the Mystic Sect of Circumcision and Castration*, mimicking "the bleeding of the female sexual organ" which Neolithic people began to associate with the sexual act, and men, who were now - no longer "*forever children*" - began to create gods to serve and slaves to rule, regarding themselves as superior, ennobled, and looking down with contempt on others, especially those whose customs isolated them, preventing them from mingling with foreign people - regarding these others as abhorrent and unclean.
- <sup>432</sup> Two **Paleolithic cities**, **Mu** and **Atlantis**, are both *reportedly* underwater, hidden in DEEP CAVES. The NETHERREALM, like SHEOL, beneath "the Firmament" is "*the double-cave*": Cf. GEN. 23:17; **Ephron's cave**. And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure. Also cf. "*the rebirth rituals of the dolmen*" mimicking birth and death; as druids crawling out of holes in the (Mother) Earth and founding "civilizations" of walled cities.
- <sup>433</sup> **IO-SH-Q'EL-ON**, center of *false worship* of **DERKATO** as the goddess **MA'AT-RA Q'HA-T'ISI**. Traditionally, it was the birthplace of Herod the Great and the residence of his sister Salome. Today it is a desolate waste.
- <sup>434</sup> Cf. JOHN 12:28; Father, glorify Thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *It*, and will glorify *It* again.
- <sup>435</sup> Cf. **Mu** and **Atlantis**, both sunken civilizations.
- <sup>436</sup> The Great-Mother and the Mother (of the ONE and the Child-Virgin - the TWINS). Cf. the evolution of "*the family*" as represented in *sculpture and painting*.
- <sup>437</sup> The First of the Four Sublime ARYAN TRUTHS; or, the "Eight-fold Path" of Karma manifesting destiny of "ORIGINAL Birth and SIN" - cf. GEN. 3:16; Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee - pain ended only by absorption into NIRVANA, (Cf. REV. 20:14; And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death). Note: The WAY, or TAO, of the enlightened one. The ancient Hebrew Essenes' interest in TAO, or "*the FORCE*," was learned knowledge which arrived in Jerusalem following caravan routes from the Far East; shared knowledge of MA'AT and the SECT OF THE SABAEAN MAGI - *all* found in the antiquated wisdom of the Zadok of the Sect of the Salem Cult: Cf. LUKE 1:79; JOHN 14:6.
- <sup>438</sup> Cf. The Capitalistic Hedonism which has perverted the Way of "the World," causing the jihad, or HOLY WAR between the TRUE BELIEVER and *those in* SUBSERVANCE TO SIN, submissive to the communist opinion that "Religion is the opiate of the People" - the People being mean and ignorant "*en masse*" and better off not knowing the truth about reality and, so being deceived by generations, believing in lies.
- <sup>439</sup> **Sammuramat, Queen of Assyria**, libeled by Herodotus as "the most beautiful, most cruel, most powerful and most lustful of Oriental queens." [The legendary Semiramis is usually considered a purely mythical figure, however, there is evidence in Assyrian records suggesting that she may, in fact, be a Greek reflection of Sammuramat. This identification is disputed. Another possibility is that she is given that title after death to reflect similarities with an earlier Sumerian deity.]
- <sup>440</sup> [The harlot] made herself naked and welcomed Enkidu's eagerness; she incited the savage and taught him *the woman's art*. For six days and seven nights they lay *together* - and as Enkidu was grown weak, the harlot described to him "the wonders of civilization" and led him like a mother away from the steppes and down to the plains. [Gilgamesh Epic]
- <sup>441</sup> The SACRED IBIS.
- <sup>442</sup> Cf. Apophis coupling with the SEVEN HEAVENS.
- <sup>443</sup> Suspended between HEAVEN and EARTH... a Firmament *in the midst*.
- <sup>444</sup> Cf. *the Copies of the Theban Recension of the Chapters of Coming Forth by Day* made for the wives and daughters of the high-priests of Ammon-Ra (in the nineteenth, twentieth, and twenty-first Dynasties).
- <sup>445</sup> Cf. Fenton, "*Song of Solomon*," 7:2b - "a MAHANAMI DANCER."

---

**"Blessed Is 'The One'"**

<sup>446</sup> Cf. GEN. 11:1-9.

<sup>447</sup> Sub-speciation separated *H. s. neanderthalensis* from *H. s. sapiens*. **Human speech** was fully established.

<sup>448</sup> **Stone implements** fashioned by chipping - not grinding and polishing - (hand-axes and ovates).

<sup>449</sup> Shifting from cyclical to **linear time**, we see *that* at least 100,000 years or so have been highly eventful in human development.

<sup>450</sup> Interactions among the **atmosphere** - *most sensitive to harmonic fluctuation of solar radiation* - the **cryospere** and **ocean** are particularly significant sources of additional variation, amplification, and *even* dampening: active mountain building - **earthquake and volcanism** - expansion and contraction of **glaciers, lakes, and snow-lines**, transgressions and regressions of the oceans: changes in regional and subregional distributions and densities of **prey and vegetation**: *H. s. sapiens* expanded into **a higher northern latitude** than earlier hominid had been, elaborating technology for coping with a new range of climates: **Kurgan pit-grave culture** (3600–2200 BCE). [Ice-core data show fluctuations in atmospheric concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> and methane, indicating global vegetation.]

Domestic fires created unique micro-climates: cave use and (sewn) clothing opened new micro-habitats.

***The era of human modification of the natural world was initiated with the invention of fire.***

<sup>451</sup> Vegetation both responds to climatic change and contributes to specialization and extinctions, especially among the FAUNA.

<sup>452</sup> Water poured forth from the skies and the Fountains of the springs of the earth bubbled over, or gushed forth - the oven of God's Wrath - boiling over [saturating the great Ararat Plateau, giving great force to the springs and fountains in the valley below].

"None of the People wi except those who have believed Already! So grieve no longer  
over their (evil) deeds."

"Qu'ran," XI. 36-(42-46)-48

<sup>453</sup> **A'oh, the City of the Fragrant Moon**: A prehistoric city of caves and buildings of brick and wood where-at ancient ritual human sacrifice was practiced, and cannibalistic orgies; civilized barbarians worshipping fire and blood before wooden and stone pillars, **eidolons** carved in the image of **the fertile goddess** over which was hung "the Skin" of the sacrificial victim... as in the wooden eidolon of Pallas Athena, upon which was draped the flayed hide of the Golden Fleece.

<sup>454</sup> Cf. EXOD. 3:2 - 5; And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. And He said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Cf. DEUT. 33:16; And for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof, and *for* the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let **the blessing** come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren. Also see, GEN. 3:24; So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

<sup>455</sup> Terms associated with "**a secondary products revolution**" occurred when domesticated animals began to be used not only for meat, but also for transportation, clothing, dairy products and the like.

<sup>456</sup> Cf. GEN. 4:8; And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

<sup>457</sup> Cf. JOB 1: 7; And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. Cf. JOB 2:2; And the LORD



said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

<sup>458</sup> Cf. GEN. 4:11; And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. Cf. the Deity hurling "the Arch-Fiend" from "the Empyrean."

<sup>459</sup> Cf. GEN. 12:18; And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife? Cf. GEN. 20:9; Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. Cf. GEN. 26:7 - 10; And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon. And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife; and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

See, GEN. chap. 34, Dinah is violated by Shechem; &c. Also see SONG 8:1 - 10.

<sup>460</sup> Cf. GEN. 4:16; And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. Cf. GEN. 23:17; And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

<sup>461</sup> Migratory Tent Dwellers following their grazing herds, laid "the foundations" of first cities with flat stones - over which they erected their tents - which later developed into more permanent settlements.

<sup>462</sup> Cf. Khorus and Sutekh (Seth). Anubis and Bata, Viceroy of Kush - the "two brothers". ISHMAEL and ISAAC. Esau and Iokhab (Jacob).

<sup>463</sup> GEN. 3:23; Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. Cf. GEN. 4:16; And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. Cf. GEN. 6:11; The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

<sup>464</sup> Cf. GEN. 1:27; Cf. GEN. 2:3. Cf. GEN. 11:3-4.

<sup>465</sup> Cf. the Job friends - Sheikh El'i-ph'uz of Edom, B'il-du'du the Sh'u-ahite, Zo-ph'ar the Na'am-ma'atite, and Ay'ya-bh'um the H'uzite; *Dan-elihu ben Ba'ra-ch'el the Ba'zuite, though, is not considered a Job friend.*

<sup>466</sup> PSALMS 23:5; Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

<sup>467</sup> Cf. the Job friends: Each had a tree in his yard upon which expressed a face - the content or discontent of the three friends.

<sup>468</sup> **Judah the leatherworker from Kerieth-hezron** [ ]: "Judah" is the Greek common form of the name "Judah," meaning "praise," as in "God will be praised." Cf. **Hezron** means "enclosed," as in "surrounded by a wall"; the significance of "Iscariot" is uncertain, some speculate that "Kerieth" refers to a region in Judea, but it is also a place mentioned in two prophecies against **Moab** (JER. 48:24- *infer* - and AMOS 2:2 - *infer*). The meaning of its name may indicate that the city was comprised of several smaller towns. The **Moabite Stone**, although giving no hint as to the location of **Kerieth** does indicate that the god **Chemosh** had a sanctuary there. **Leather-workers** were as detestable as shepherds ("sand-ramblers") to the ancient Egyptian pharaoh's. See, LUKE 4:5 - 7; And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. Cf. 1 JOHN 5:19; *And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.*

Your adversary "the Satan" walks around *like* a "roaring lion."

1 PETER 5:8

- JER. 48:24; And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. AMOS 2:2; But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kiriath: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
- <sup>469</sup> Identified as "the Chinese." Cf. REV. 18:12; The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,
- <sup>470</sup> DAN. 10:5; Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz. Cf. REV. 15:6; And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. Cf. *the Bride* - REV. 19:8; And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
- <sup>471</sup> 1 COR. 13:13; And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.
- <sup>472</sup> Cf. EXOD. 2:12; Looking this way and that and seeing no one, [Moses] killed the Egyptian and hid "him" in the sand.
- <sup>473</sup> *She was too young!*
- <sup>474</sup> Cf. EXOD. 2:15; Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.
- <sup>475</sup> In 1922 Ernst Sellin found in the book of the Prophet Hosea unmistakable traces of a tradition to the effect that the founder of their religion, MOSI, met a violent end in a rebellion of his stubborn and refractory people: [Freud, "*Moses*," p. 42]: callous murderers who believed "the Messiah" would return from the realm of the dead - and lead his contrite people into the LAND OF ETERNAL BLISS. Also cf. the Phrygian cult of Cybele and her son Attis, or the Egyptian cult of Osiris and his mother Isis, Mithraism, and Christianity. Cf. DEUT. 34:5, 6; So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord. And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Bethpeor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. Cf. JOSH. 1:2; Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.
- <sup>476</sup> Cf. REV. 22:20; He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
- <sup>477</sup> Cf. ZECH. 8:3; Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a faithful city of "truth"; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts a holy mountain. Cf. ISA. 1:21, 26; How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers. [ ] And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called a city of righteousness, the faithful city.
- <sup>478</sup> An impure bloodline preserving the chosen people by royal, or divine marriage, as opposed to the pure bloodlines preserved in the brother-sister relation - a memory of the time before when people went naked and were cold. In this instance, the Habiru are meant to designate "the Semites," who intermarried into all the divine-bloodlines arising out of the CAVES of DH'ON in Paradisycal Dilmun - the red people of the FIRE MAIDEN DERKOTO OF NO'DH BETWEEN THE FOUR RIVERS and DERKOTO DH'UT (the Hittite) - lhp -
- <sup>479</sup> Sons by his Syrian concubine! Cf. 1 CHRO. 7:14; If My people, which are called by My name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.
- <sup>480</sup> Unlike *Lamash*, a winged man-headed bull, usually represented with "the winged sun-disk," or *Moloch*, who was a fire-god. Cf. NUM. 14:9; Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defense is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not. Cf. DEUT. 9:24; Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. Cf. 1 KING 12:28; Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. Also cf. NUM. 16:4; When Moses heard this, he fell on his face. See, EXOD. chap. 32, The Golden Calf.
- <sup>481</sup> Cf. the Nativity, the Ox and Ass as being symbolic of the Jews, or the self-proclaimed Chosen People, and the Gentiles Nations. Furthermore, Jesus entered Jerusalem riding upon an ass.
- <sup>482</sup> A "*Pillar of Cloud*" by day and a "*Pillar of Fire*" by night caused by a great host moving before the main body of people - "the charioteer warriors" going before the mass of the people - the old and the young and the sickly weak, (*like Og hang onto the rope which Noah let drag behind the ark*): the "Pillar

of Cloud" being the dust raised by the wheels of the Mi'ri-am'mu charioteers during the day, and the **"Pillar of Fire"** being created by their many campfires at night, stretched out across "the darkened horizon"... the *greatest* part of Ramesses the Great's combined force and might followed behind. When, in Exodus 14:19, the "Pillar of Cloud" moved between "the Exiles" and pharaoh, it was *by* chariot not by magic or miracle! Pharaoh's army had focused on the heavily-laden mixed hoard, **the Wild Beast**, or **Ass** which followed along behind "the Exiles" - a lawless collection of peoples who had no blood-relationship to "the Exiles," a mixed multitude which followed after the royal entourage, people which were excluded by the host - those who could not remain in the Two Lands following **the coup**, amending themselves to "the Exodus" and carrying away with them heavy trophies from the atrophied tyrant, these things weighing down their wagons - the wheels sticking into the earth made muddy behind "the Exiles"... and Ramesses the Great had his victory!

<sup>483</sup> Certain **"wandering spirits"** also entered "the Ark," and were saved. A couple of monsters too large for any cabin, never-the-less survived: the **REEM**, which swam behind resting its nose on the poop; and the Gibborimite king, Og of Bashan, son of Hu'ya by "the woman who since married Kh'am, and who begged Noah to keep Og's head above water by letting him cling to a rope" also survived "the Deluge." In gratitude, Og swore that he would be a slave to Noah; but, though Noah compassionately fed him through a small port-hole, Og afterwards resumed his evil ways. So this accounts for "giants" in the time of King David, the Good Shepherd. "The Monster," REEM, pursued Og, even as Ramesses the Great pursued the inhabitants of the evacuated Golden City of GOD, whom followed behind "the mixed multitude" led by the freed slave, "the Dead Prince." This same "archetypical sequence" occurs two thousand years later between Immanuel, called Jesus "the Christ" the Galilean of Nazareth, who was also called ben Mi'ri-am and ben Pantera, *meaning a bastard*, by those whom advocated James ben Joseph the brother of Jesus to be "the legitimate heir."

<sup>484</sup> Cf. NUM. 35:27; And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood

<sup>485</sup> The women, children, old, sickly, and others chosen to watch, guard, and protect the mixed-multitude of the Twelve Tribes...

<sup>486</sup> Cf. GEN. 11:8, 9; So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

<sup>487</sup> **The Dead Prince** was forgotten... his monuments effaced, his name unspoken. He knew not his father, nor did his father know him. Cf. the controversy of "the Holy Spirit" as being the father of Our Sovereign Lord, as opposed to the reality of his adoptive father, Joseph being an "evolved man" who did not ostracize the Virgin Miriam (after she had been raped by the Roman legionnaire Pindiri, which happened after her "espousal," yet before the consummation of their "Holy Matrimony") - as was the custom, any lesser, or inferior man, would have refused Miriam and she would have had to wander out of the community, as Abraham had cast off Hagar his Egyptian wife, into the Wilderness, abandoned and exposed to Fate! Even her parents would have had to refuse her, and her relatives, so strict was **"the old Law"** - but, Joseph was learned in "the Way," caring for the widow Miriam (Mary) and the orphan (Jesus) and ushering humanity into a new awakened, not awakening, state, or quality of existence. NOTE: Miriam (Mary) had become of age and could no longer serve in the temple as a prostitute for the high priesthood; a suitable husband, an elderly widower of the House of David, was elected, and because of the Davidian Heresy, she was raped - and, thus was impregnated, which is considered by those who believe in magic as the "Immaculate Conception."

<sup>488</sup> The MOON is PROMISED to every TRUE BELIEVER...

<sup>489</sup> Cf. MATT. 6:10; Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. As THY WILL IS IN HEAVEN, **so let it be said and so let it be done** here within the FIRMAMENT. Cf. GEN. 3:19; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. Cf. GEN. 2:7; And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. Cf. GEN. 1:11, 12; And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

---

Ashes to ashes – for ever and ever *anon*. Amen!

Come O MASTER

<sup>490</sup> Mu, Atlantis, Tir na n'Og *the mystic Land of Youth*, the Grey Haven -Avalon. Cf. BUTO (in the rich land of the Delta) and The Isle of the Blessed - *long-ago island in the Persian Gulf which was washed over by the alluvial deposits of the Tigris-Euphrates Rivers and buried*.

<sup>491</sup> Or, *nova homo*.

<sup>492</sup> Cf. the *Scourge of God*, saying, "It is not enough that I win, but everyone else must lose." (Or, it is not enough that I am happy, but you must be sad, or mad, or feeling bad! Sadists invented masochism.)

### "The Spirit of God"

<sup>493</sup> "The **SPIRIT OF GOD**" - air, or breath, as in "the Word" moving on the face of "the Deep," brooding, hovering... suggestive of a bird. Primeval. Cf. GEN. 1:2; And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Also cf. the primeval monster.

I shudder at the idea of the ancient Egyptians.

It was in these pyramids that was conceived "the Idea of **JAHVE**."

Terrible mixture of cunning and awful.

Hermann Melville, *journal entry*,  
(after visiting the pyramids.)

<sup>494</sup> Cf. **GEB, the black mountain**, the earth laying upon his back, erect phallus in hand, masturbating, and **NUT, the Seven Heavens**, his sister spread out open above him, opening she unto him of her Divine Free Will to Power - and enveloping her brother in an incestuous union: The woman's body is fashioned so as to embrace her lover that he not escape: Cf. female spiders and other insects which devour the male after mating.

<sup>495</sup> Cf. 2 SAM. 22:14; The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice. Cf. PSALMS 18:13; The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave His voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.

<sup>496</sup> 1 SAM. 2:10; The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and He shall give strength unto His king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

<sup>497</sup> Phallic reference to "the omni-potent erection!" NOTE: Primal man was a beast more monstrous than even lions - Hercules, Samson, Gilgamesh, all *were* lion killers, and homosexuals and misogynists. Ancient men subjugated women: free-born females created ancient mystery cults (*prehistoric cults evolving into Christianity*), observing nature, inventing horticulture and domesticating beasts, while the men's guild, were away from the fortified caves on hunting expeditions... all this being the cause of warfare and slavery, and contributing to the denigration of "the Mother" and "the Virgin" archtypes in prehistoric society: the women, some pregnant, others tending the sick and the elderly, as nurses, such as, Miriam, eldest sister of Aaron and Moses, or even *Th'u-ya, Mistress of the Robe* (of embalming), mother of *the Nubian Goddess* - and the Society of the Midwives, Nurses, and handmaids - the Chantresses (of Songs of Praise and Thanksgiving) in Celebration of Life and Health and Prosperity.

<sup>498</sup> Refer to *cornucopia*.

<sup>499</sup> Cf. 1 SAM. 2:1; And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. Cf. LUKE 1:69; And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

- <sup>500</sup> Cf. PSALMS 19:4; Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun. Cf. ROM. 10:18; But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
- <sup>501</sup> Cf. PSALMS 4:5; Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD. Cf. PSALMS 31:6; I have hated them that regard lying vanities [of worthless idols]: but I trust in the LORD.
- <sup>502</sup> Worship of "the Wild Cow" was superseded by worship of the lates-fish in the Nile Delta, long before the reign of any Scorpion King.
- <sup>503</sup> Cf. DEUT. 32:21; They have moved Me to jealousy with *that which* is not God; they have provoked Me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. Cf. ROM. 10:19; But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke You to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger You. Cf. NUM. 25:11; Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned My wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for My sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in My jealousy.
- <sup>504</sup> Cf. ROM. 11:11; I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Cf. ROM. 11:14; If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* My flesh, and might save some of them.
- <sup>505</sup> Cf. ISA. 10:20; And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.
- <sup>506</sup> Cf. PSALMS 14:4; Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up My people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD. Cf. JER 10:25; Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know Thee not, and upon the families that call not on Thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate. Cf. ROM. 2:8, 9; but for those who are self-seeking [or *contentious*] and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek
- <sup>507</sup> Cf. PROV. 30:14; *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men. Cf. AMOS 8:4 - 7; Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail, Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit? That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat? The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.
- <sup>508</sup> Cf. MICAH 3:3; Who also eat the flesh of My people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.
- <sup>509</sup> Cf. EZEK. 11:7; Therefore thus saith the Sovereign Lord GOD; Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.
- <sup>510</sup> Cf. EZEK. 11:9; And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.
- <sup>511</sup> Cf. EZEK. 5:8; Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.
- <sup>512</sup> Cf. EZEK. 22:15; And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee. Cf. EZEK. 23:27; Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. Cf. EZEK. 23:48; Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.
- <sup>513</sup> Cf. EZEK. 17:12; Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon. Cf. EZEK. 24:3; And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Sovereign Lord GOD; Set on a cooking pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.
- <sup>514</sup> Cf. EZEK. 22: 3; Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

- <sup>515</sup> Cf. EZEK. 24:6, 9; Wherefore thus saith the Sovereign Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. [ ] Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile high for a great fire.
- <sup>516</sup> Cf. EZEK. 2:7; And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.
- <sup>517</sup> Cf. EZEK. 2:5; And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. Cf. EZEK. 33:33; And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them. Cf. 1 SAM. 3:20; And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.
- <sup>518</sup> Cf. ACTS 7:58; And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
- <sup>519</sup> Cf. DEUT. 17:7; The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.
- <sup>520</sup> Cf. DEUT. 13:11; And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you. Cf. DEUT. 17:13; And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously. Cf. DEUT. 19:19, 20; Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.
- <sup>521</sup> Cf. JER. 1:13; And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof *is* toward the north.
- <sup>522</sup> Cf. 1 SAM. 2:1; And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in *thy* salvation.
- <sup>523</sup> Cf. PSALMS 18:1; I will love thee, O LORD, my strength. Cf. EXOD. 15: 2; The Lord is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation; He is my God, and I will praise Him; My father's God, and I will exalt Him.
- <sup>524</sup> **Circumcision** - the emasculation of captives by primitive priest-kings was a form of punishment: Compare the *gonads* of the wicked Titan Chronos being thrown down into the sea and sprang up *Aphrodite*; even as the goddess *Minerva* sprang forth motherless from "the eye" of the god.
- <sup>525</sup> Cf. PSALMS 75:10; All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.
- <sup>526</sup> Cf. PSALMS 89:17; For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. Cf. PSALMS 92:10; But my horn shalt Thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
- <sup>527</sup> Cf. PSALMS 78:69; And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever.
- <sup>528</sup> Cf. EXOD. 25:8; Then have them make a sanctuary for ME and **INESS** Will Dwell among them. See PSALMS 151;
- <sup>529</sup> Cf. EXOD. 15:17; Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of Thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which Thou hast made for Thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which Thy hands have established. Cf. PSALMS 2:6; Yet have I set My king upon My Holy Hill of Zion.
- <sup>530</sup> Cf. EXOD. 15:17 - *see supra*.
- <sup>531</sup> Cf. PSALMS 9:11; Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings. Cf. PSALMS 18:49; Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto Thy Name.
- <sup>532</sup> Cf. EXOD. 15:18; The LORD shall reign for ever and ever. Also cf. GEN. 21:33; And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.
- <sup>533</sup> Cf. PSALMS 108:1; O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
- <sup>534</sup> Cf. PSALMS 7:17; I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.
- <sup>535</sup> Cf. ZECH. 10:12; And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in His Name, saith the LORD.
- <sup>536</sup> Cf. MICAH 4:5; For all people will walk every one in the Name of **INESS**, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

### "The Eighth"

<sup>537</sup> A man who carried a bell, teaching True Believers to sing, "There is only One True GOD."

Close ye Boke. Put out Candle. And Ring ye Belle.

*Roman Catholic excommunication rites.*

<sup>538</sup> The prophet call with the throat. A stringed instrument. Cf. ISA. 58:1; Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

<sup>539</sup> The head of the Zadokite Dynasty was called Mi'cha-el. See REV. 6:7, 8; And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

<sup>540</sup> Cf. LUKE 1:19; And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

### "The Sons of Happiness"

<sup>541</sup> Meaning, the *families* who were living in 'the caves' - like the prehistoric Clan of the Hand.

<sup>542</sup> Cf. GEN. 49:20; Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

<sup>543</sup> Here, the **King of the Wood** is compared to "a mandrake root." This ceremony involved the **circumcision rite** - the circumcised foreskins being left on the stumps of the trees felled for the sacrifice.

<sup>544</sup> An obvious Paleolithic reference to the patriarch publicly masturbating and conducting tribal idol worship, which included orgies, and the ritual torture and sacrifice of animals - evolving a genocidal pathology, cannibalism and other monstrosities unfathomable to the civilized soul which resulted in the extinction of many sub-humanoid races.

<sup>545</sup> Cf. GEN. 12:1-3; Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

<sup>546</sup> Orgiastic ritual human sacrifice and cannibalism is inferred.

<sup>547</sup> Cf. EZEK.. 26:13; And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. Cf. 2 CHR. 29:26, 27; The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. Then Hezekiah commanded that the burnt offering be offered on the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song to the Lord began also, and the trumpets, accompanied by the instruments of David king of Israel.

<sup>548</sup> A symbolic reference to coitus.

<sup>549</sup> Cf. REV. 15:2; And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

<sup>550</sup> Cf. DEUT. 28:20; The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken INESS.

### "The Selah of S'er Rh'ea-Kh"

<sup>551</sup> Cf. 1 SAM. 25: 6; And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

---

<sup>552</sup> Cf. Lot, following away from "the land of the *Chaldees*" with his uncle, Abraham the fugitive - traveling to Haran and beyond (into the embrace of *the Two Ladies*).

### "The Twin Sister of Calamity"

<sup>553</sup> Cf. 1 COR. 13:12; For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

### "The Golden Song of S'er Rh'ea-Kh"

<sup>554</sup> Cf. DEUT. 6:4; Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God *is* one LORD:. Cf. 1 CHR. 16:25; For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods. Cf. 2 SAM. 7:22; Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

<sup>555</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 145:3; Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable. Cf. 2 SAM. 22:4; I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

<sup>556</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 48:1; A Song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah. Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness. Cf. 2 SAM. 22:4; I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

<sup>557</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 93:1; The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved. Cf. PS ALMS 96:6; Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary. Cf. PS ALMS 145:5; I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

<sup>558</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 36:5; Your mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens; Your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.

<sup>559</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 100:5; For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

<sup>560</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 57:10; For Thy steadfast mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and Thy truth unto the clouds.

<sup>561</sup> "I am clothed with gladness." - Kyrios the Dreamer, (from "*the Parable of the Gift*"). Cf. 1 TIM. 6:16.

<sup>562</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 95:3; For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above "all gods." Cf. PS ALMS 145:3; Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and His greatness is unsearchable.

<sup>563</sup> Cf. EXOD. 3:20; And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that [Pharaoh] will let you go.

<sup>564</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 135:5; For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above "all gods." Cf. 2 CHR. 2:5; And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above "all gods."

<sup>565</sup> Cf. JER. 10:6; Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. Cf. EXOD. 15:11; Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? Cf. 2 SAM. 7:22; Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

<sup>566</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 77:14; Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared Thy strength among the people.

<sup>567</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 36:5 - *see supra*. Cf. PSALMS 71:19; Your righteousness, God, reaches to the heavens, you who have done great things. Who is like you, God? Cf. PSALMS 126:2; Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, the LORD hath done great things for them. Cf. LUKE 1:49; For He that is mighty hath done to me great things; and Holy *is* His Name.

<sup>568</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 111:9; He sent redemption unto His people: He hath commanded His Covenant for ever: Holy and reverend *is* His Name.

<sup>569</sup> Cf. PS ALMS 48:12; Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Cf. PS ALMS 86:10; For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.



- <sup>570</sup> Cf. EXOD. 3:2; And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed. Cf. PSALMS 18:10; And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. Cf. PSALMS 68:4-6; Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name **JAH**, and rejoice before him. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation. God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land. Cf. ISA. 19:1; The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. Cf. DAN. 7:9; I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire. Cf. DEUT. 33:26; There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky. See PSALMS 33.
- <sup>571</sup> Cf. ZECH. 1:6; But My Words and My Statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of Hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. Cf. ZECH. 8:3; Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain. Cf. JOEL 3:21; For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.
- <sup>572</sup> Cf. PSALMS 46:4; *There is a river*, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.
- <sup>573</sup> The *Gospel of Thomas, Oxyrhynchus Fragments*; CHRIST: "Lift a stone and find me. Split a piece of wood, and I AM there."
- <sup>574</sup> Cf. PSALMS 87:1; A Psalm *or* Song for the sons of Korah. His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
- <sup>575</sup> Cf. JER. 31:23-25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness. And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.;
- <sup>576</sup> Cf. ISA. 1:26; And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
- <sup>577</sup> Cf. PSALMS 61:3; For Thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.
- <sup>578</sup> Cf. PSALMS 20:1; To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David. The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
- <sup>579</sup> Cf. PSALMS 36:8; They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of Thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of Thy pleasures.
- <sup>580</sup> Cf. JOB 20:17; He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

### "Hymn to the Creator"

- <sup>581</sup> Cf. PSALMS 147:1; Praise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.

### "A Praise of Io-Sh'iri Ben Nun"

- <sup>582</sup> Cf. NUM. 14:16; Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which He swore unto them, therefore He hath slain them in the wilderness. Cf. EXOD. 32:10-14; Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth Thy wrath wax hot against Thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did He bring them out, to slay them in the

mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from Thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against Thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Thy servants, to whom Thou swarest by Thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. And the Lord repented of the evil which He thought to do unto His people. Cf. DEUT. 32:44-47; And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun. And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

<sup>585</sup> Cf. REV. 14:2; And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps. Cf. EXOD. 2:11,12,15; And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. [ ] Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

<sup>584</sup> Whilest trapped in the Wilderness, before entering "the Land-Between of Promise," *the Exiles* murdered *the Dead Prince*. Also Cf. Freud, "*Moses*." In 1922 Ernst Sellin [ ] found in the book of the Prophet Hosea (second half of the eighth century) unmistakable traces of a tradition to the effect that the founder of their religion, Moses, met a violent end in a rebellion of his stubborn and refractory people. The religion he had instituted was at the same time abandoned. [ ] Sellin thinks that Shittim in the land east of the Jordan is indicated as the scene of the violent deed.

<sup>585</sup> In ancient *Rome*, orphans, being citizens (and not slaves), and widows, wore their names *written on their foreheads*, in-so-much as "their names" were emblazoned on *bandanas* - and worn to advertise their *prostitution*: (ritual prostitution as an occupation). Cf. Jeh who is called *Mystery*: REV. 17:5; And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

<sup>586</sup> Cf. PSALMS 42:4; When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday. Cf. 1 SAM. 1:15; And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

<sup>587</sup> The "Anger of the LORD" which is emptied at a draught. The "Wrath of GOD," a warning, a revelation of things-that-will-soon-come-to-pass...

The Propoetides still prostitute themselves ritually, at the temples - our new-&-improved temples of steel - stronger than stone - and glass, which is alive and fiery flaming with reflections and illusions - worshipping the most ancient idol of "*manman*" in the symbolic guise of "the child-virgin-bride torn on the Day of Blood." Cf. *Rahab* - the emblematic name of Egypt (spoken of by the Jews as a monstrous dragon of the Red Sea, darkness and chaos, and associated with Leviathan and Tio'mut). According to "*Joshua*," Rahab was a harlot who lived in Jericho (in the Land-Between of Promise) - during *the massacre of Jericho* by the Hebrew tribes amongst the Wandering Multitude; Rahab hanged a "red cord" out here window, as the Hebrews marked their doors with blood on the Eve of *the massacre of the Egyptian firstborn sons*, and she was thus spared from death as a reward for betraying her city. *Tamar*, too, had been rewarded for her sexual favours by her father-in-law Judah - a misogynist - whom had sacrificed his two eldest sons unto the erection of "tombs in the desert." Judah then bribed her with "his staff" - *a phallic object containing carvings illustrating his paternal lineage* - and "his signet-ring," a cylinder seal, used to impress "his mark" into the clay writing tablets of the scribes, the ultimate symbol of his governing authority, and his "cord," which is synonymous to his hair-lock. In Ugaritic literature, the staff, seal, and cord, are the insignia of a prominent man in Babylon, Canaan, and Israel.

---

**“The Lament of the Bow (of Io-Sh'iri)”**

- <sup>588</sup> Cf. ISA. 18:7; In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.
- <sup>589</sup> Cf. HAB. 3:2; O LORD, I have heard Thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive Thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.
- <sup>590</sup> Cf. DEUT. 7:2; And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:
- <sup>591</sup> Cf. ISA. 23:18; And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.
- <sup>592</sup> Cf. 2 CHR. 14:11; And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with Thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on Thee, and in Thy Name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not man prevail against Thee.
- <sup>593</sup> Cf. PSALMS 27:5; For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall he hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock. Cf. PSALMS 31:20; Thou shalt hide them in the secret of Thy presence from the pride of man: Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
- <sup>594</sup> Cf. EXOD. 23:27; I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.
- <sup>595</sup> Cf. JUD. 1:7; Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.
- <sup>596</sup> Cf. REV. 22:20; He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
- <sup>597</sup> Cf. JOS. 1: 5; There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
- <sup>598</sup> Cf. JOS. 8:1; And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.  
Ai was the second city Joshua's army attacked during the Conquest. The ruins of this city are a mound known to archaeology as et-Tell. Joshua 8:28 records: "So Joshua burned Ai and made it a heap forever, a desolation until this day." In Joshua 8:29, Joshua hanged the King of Ai on a tree until evening; and at sunset he gave command and they took his body down from the tree, and threw it at the entrance of the city gate, and raised over it a great heap of stones that stands to this day.
- <sup>599</sup> There being about eight hundred feet (244 meters) difference in altitude between the two places.
- <sup>600</sup> Cf. the Cave of Ka'in, wherein the body of Ab-el was hidden: Cf. GEN. 4:10; And the LORD said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to me from the ground. Also cf. Luke 24:2, 3; And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
- <sup>601</sup> Cf. DEUT. 32:23; I will heap calamities upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.
- <sup>602</sup> Cf. JER. 51:33; For thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel; the daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.
- <sup>603</sup> Cf. AMOS 1:3; Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron Cf. DAN. 2:44; And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.
- <sup>604</sup> Cf. GEN. 14:4-6; For twelve years they had been subject to Kedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled. In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him went out and defeated the Rephaites in Ashteroth Karnaim, the Zuzites in Ham, the Emmites in Shaveh Kiriathaim and the Horites in the hill country of Seir, as far as El Paran near the desert.

<sup>605</sup> Cf. NAH. 1:6-9; Who can stand before His indignation? And who can endure the fierceness of His anger? His fury is poured out like fire, And the rocks are thrown down by Him. The Lord is good, A stronghold in the day of trouble; And He knows those who trust in Him. But with an overflowing flood He will make an utter end of its place, And darkness will pursue His enemies. What do you conspire against the Lord? He will make an utter end of it. Affliction will not rise up a second time.

<sup>606</sup> Cf. ISA. 53: 12; Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

### “The Golden Song of the Well”

<sup>607</sup> Cf. 1 CHR. 29:29; Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

<sup>608</sup> Then allowable but later prohibited under Mosaic Law: LEV. 18:12; Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.

<sup>609</sup> Cf. 1 CHR. 23:14; Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi. Cf. NUM. 26:59; And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

<sup>610</sup> See, PSALMS 34 title; The Lord, a Provider and Deliverer. A Psalm of David when he feigned madness before Abimelech, who drove him away and he departed.

<sup>611</sup> Cf. MIC. 6:4; For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

<sup>612</sup> (High) Priest-King, or prince.

<sup>613</sup> Jethro (Reuel) the High Priest of Midian in the Sinai Peninsula is inferred; yet, it is certain that he was not Miriam's brother, nor otherwise related; perhaps the allusion is to a relationship derived from faith - as we are brothers and sisters in Christ, so to were they brother and sister in worship of Master Atonis - the One True God. The New Pharaoh, Akhenaton, of course, was in the power of the Ammon priesthood, which were in league with the Shepherd-Kings - commodities dealers that still held important positions in the political commerce of Egypt and Canaan since the expulsion of the Hyksos.

<sup>614</sup> Cf. PROV. 24:16; For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

<sup>615</sup> Cf. JOHN 9. 31; Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth His Will, him he heareth. Cf. JAMES 5:16; Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

<sup>616</sup> Cf. PSALMS 145:21; My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless His Holy Name for ever and ever.

<sup>617</sup> Cf. GEN. 1: 6; And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>618</sup> A Kassite king of Babylon or a king of the New Hittite Empire is inferred, *both were contemporary to the Exodus* - the reference alludes to a foreign power in *Retinu* (before *the Battle of Kadesh*), so it is to be understood that the king would more likely be a Hittite, but any of the kings of Canaan could fill the role just as well.

<sup>619</sup> ANET, p. 316.

<sup>620</sup> Cf. JER. 22:11-13; For thus says the Lord concerning Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, who went from this place: He shall not return here anymore, but he shall die in the place where they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more. "Woe to him who builds his house by unrighteousness And his chambers by injustice, Who uses his neighbor's service without wages And gives him nothing for his work

<sup>621</sup> *Harps* were especially suited for the service of religion to celebrate the praises of GOD.

<sup>622</sup> Cf. 1 SAM. 15:11; It repenteth Me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following Me, and hath not performed My Commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

---

<sup>623</sup> Cf. PSALMS 9:16; The LORD is known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah. *Hig-ga-yohn*, a technical term of musical direction.

<sup>624</sup> The pipe *made of the straw of barley* was the invention of Osiris.

<sup>625</sup> Guitar, or lute.

<sup>626</sup> Two square tambourines separated by a bar, and beaten with the hand.

<sup>627</sup> Cf. 1 SAM. 18:7; And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. Cf. 1 SAM. 21:11; And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands? Cf. 1 SAM. 29:5; *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

<sup>628</sup> Cf. PSALMS 133:2; *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments. Cf. LEV. 4:5, 16; And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation. Cf. LEV. 6:22; And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt.

*Mu'ath-re*